HISTORIC SHEPHERDSTOWN

BY

DANSKE DANDRIDGE

Author of "George Michael Bedinger: A Kentucky Pioneer," etc.

"Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation."—Joel i, 3.
TO THE FORGOTTEN HEROES OF THE REVOLUTION WHO LAID DOWN THEIR LIVES IN BRITISH PRISONS RATHER THAN FIGHT AGAINST THEIR COUNTRY, I DEDICATE THIS BOOK.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Foreword</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. The Beginnings of Mecklenburg</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Growth of the Settlement—The French and Indian Wars</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Growth of the Town—Some Old Wills</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Formation of Berkeley County</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. The Beginning of the Revolution</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. The Muster Roll of Captain Hugh Stephenson's Company</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. &quot;My Ride to the Barbecue&quot;</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. Journal of Henry Bedinger—Roxbury Camp</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX. In Camp at Roxbury—At Staten Island</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X. Henry Bedinger's Journal of 1776 Continued</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI. Conclusion of the Journal of Henry Bedinger</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII. Captain Shepherd and His Men</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII. The Battle at Fort Washington</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV. The Prison of New York</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV. Captain William Morgan and His Company of Volunteers—Colonel Van Swearingen, the County Lieutenant</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI. More Contents of the Old Scrap Book</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII. The War in the West</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER</td>
<td>CONTENTS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII.</td>
<td>The Expedition to Kentucky 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX.</td>
<td>The Berkeley County Militia in the Revolution 212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX.</td>
<td>Prisoners in Shepherdstown—The Surrender of Cornwallis 228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXI.</td>
<td>The End of the Revolution 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXII.</td>
<td>Shepherdstown in the Olden Time 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII.</td>
<td>General William Darke 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV.</td>
<td>Shepherdstown after the Revolution 262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXV.</td>
<td>James Rumsey, the Inventor of the Steamboat 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVI.</td>
<td>A Summary—The Highest Ambition of Shepherdstown 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.</td>
<td>The Early Printers and Newspapers of Shepherdstown 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVIII.</td>
<td>The Meeting at the Spring of ’76 293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPENDIX A</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPENDIX B</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FOREWORD

The Hon. A. R. Boteler, in a speech made at Morgan's Spring on the fourth of July, 1878, thus spoke of our ancient village of Shepherdstown: "When the savages were massacring the early settlers on our frontiers, she sent her handful of men to the aid of the helpless. Later, in our victorious struggle with Great Britain for independence, Shepherdstown sent across the Potomac Hugh Stephenson's famous company on their 'bee-line for Boston.' * * * In the war of 1812 a Shepherdstown man was the first to enter Fort George on the Canada line, and tear down the British flag, shouting, as he waved it around his head, 'Hurrah for Shepherdstown!'

"She was not derelict when our war with Mexico needed men; one of her citizens, Colonel Hamtramck, commanding the Virginia Regiment there. And then, in that awful struggle between the States, she hesitated not, but the best and bravest went forth to yield their lives, if necessary, in defending their principles. Company B, as part of the Stonewall Brigade, left such a record behind it as to effectually silence any thought that they were fighting for aught else than honest conviction of right."

Mr. Boteler might have said further that it is the proud boast of Shepherdstown that she sent more soldiers to the field at the time of the Revolution than any other town of her size in Virginia. Her citizens have always been "the bravest of the brave," and we may safely challenge any other town in the Union to show a more honorable record for courage, patriotism, and fidelity to principle.

Like so many other undertakings of men and women
this book is not what it was intended to be. The author's hope was that she would be able to write an account of Shepherdstown, the "Old Unterrified," as our village used to be called, that would stir the patriotic feelings of every native of the place, filling them with a glow of pride in her record, and that might awaken a spirit of emulation, and a determination that Shepherdstown's future history should be as creditable as her past.

But when I came to search for records of that past I found that they no longer exist. I greatly desired to give the muster rolls of all the companies raised in old Berkeley County, of which Shepherdstown was then the largest settlement, during the Revolution. But, after having spent years in the search, I have been able to obtain only two of these muster rolls. One of these, the muster roll of Captain Hugh Stephenson's company, was sent me from North Carolina, by a descendant of Major George Michael Bedinger. The other is the property of Henry Davenport, of Clay, West Virginia.

Had I been able to obtain copies of the muster rolls of the companies commanded by Captains Isaac Beale, William Darke, Joseph Swearingen, William Morgan, Josiah Swearingen, and others, my record would have been more complete, but, so far as I can ascertain, these are no longer in existence.

My principal source of information has been the Bedinger MSS. I must therefore apologize for the fact that the name of this family recurs constantly in the pages of this book. I have also consulted a number of books named in the bibliography in the appendix to this volume, and many old newspapers and other documents. My thanks are due to many who have kindly
aided me in my task, especially to Miss Gibson, of Charles Town, Jefferson County, West Virginia; to Mr. Henry B. Swearingen, of Louisville, Ky.; to Mr. Henry Bedinger Davenport; Mrs. Asa Lewis; Mrs. Phillips; and many more who have assisted me with books or manuscripts. Dr. Miller and his wife of New York obtained for me the rent roll of Berkeley County before the Revolution, a very important document. And I have found the Draper MSS., which are preserved in the library of the Historical Association of Wisconsin, of great assistance.

Danske Dandridge,
Rose Brake, West Virginia.

Shepherdstown,
July 4th, 1910.
CHAPTER I

THE BEGINNINGS OF MECKLENBURG

The first settlers of the Valley of Virginia were more handy with the rifle than the pen, and have left us few written records. The forms of that sturdy band of German emigrants who settled on the banks of the Potomac, near the Packhorse Ford, loom faintly through the mists of time, and their deeds have come down to us more as tradition than history.

When did the first white man make his appearance in the Valley, and over what road did he come? I am unable to answer this vexed question. Yet it seems extremely probable that this first settler found his way into the "garden spot of Virginia," as the Valley of the Shenandoah has been called, by way of the Packhorse Ford, from older settlements in Maryland and Pennsylvania. Long before the coming of the white men that ford had been known to the Indians, and it formed a part of their great highway, connecting north and south: the war-path used by the Catawbas from the south, and their stern enemies, the Delawares, of the north, "who would go hundreds of miles for the sake of scalping each other."

There were many bloody fights between these untiring foes. One of the most famous of these took place at the Packhorse Ford itself.

There is an old tradition that the Catawbas buried a noted Delaware chief alive, after one of these combats, at Swearingen's Spring, which is on the Potomac about
half a mile above Shepherdstown. The water from this spring is said to jut out in spurts, and this, the Indians declared, was caused by the heart beats of the imprisoned Indian chief buried at its source. It is certain that there was a time when the Red Men possessed all our fertile and beautiful valley. Here they hunted the buffalo, deer, elk, and each other. Here, by the side of cool and abundant springs, they built their villages, and here also, for many years, they lived in peace with the good Friends, Germans, and other first settlers, who began to appear, in ever increasing numbers, early in the Eighteenth Century.

The names Shawnee Springs and Tuscarora Creek remain to this day to remind us of these Indian dwellers in the Valley. It is no longer thought that Governor Alexander Spottswood and his brave array of Virginia gentlemen were the first white men to overlook, from the mountains that environ it, this famous Valley of the Shenandoah. Parties of explorers had been before the Governor, such as John Lederer, in the service of Sir William Berkeley, who, in company with ten other white men and five Indians, proceeded along the north side of the Rappahannock to its source; and thence to the Blue Ridge, "from the crest of which," says Dr. Virgil Lewis, "near* Harper's Ferry, on the 26th of September, 1669, they looked down upon the Shenandoah Valley." In 1671 Captain Thomas Batts, with a party of white men and Indians, crossed the Blue Ridge, and went as far as the Kanawha River.

Where Indians went there also went Indian traders, a set of adventurous fellows, who often pointed out the way for permanent settlers. We also hear of white

*The exact spot reached by this party is a matter of dispute, but that it was somewhere along the Blue Ridge is an uncontested fact.
men accompanying the savages on their war parties, and fighting with them against their enemies. On their return from such expeditions they would describe, in glowing terms, the fertile and desirable lands through which they had passed.

It is a mistake to consider the Valley as, in early days, one unbroken, primeval forest. It was not so. Large prairies were interspersed between the mountains, where the grass is said to have been so tall that a man passing through it on horseback could tie it across his saddle-bow. These "barrens," as they were called, are said to have been caused by the Indians, who, on their great annual hunts, used to burn over large areas of land for the purpose of forming open spaces, into which they would drive the game from the mountains, and kill them at their convenience.

The poor persecuted pilgrims from the Palatinate, and other parts of Europe, are just as worthy of our interest and admiration as the much vaunted Pilgrim Fathers of New England. They left all for the sake of their religion, and, like the Puritans, sought freedom to worship God in the new land across the seas. They began to come in the Seventeenth Century, and in the Eighteenth every ship brought them in such numbers that they soon took up all the best lands in the more settled parts of Pennsylvania, and began to spread out, in all directions. Some penetrated, no one knows exactly how soon, into the Valley of Virginia. What shall we say of the little grave in the wilderness that has been the subject of so much controversy?

Five miles south of Shepherdstown, on Elk branch, is the old Ronemous graveyard, and there is the last resting place of Katerina Beierlin, a young woman who was buried there in 1707. The tombstone, now in
the possession of the West Virginia Historical Society, was carefully carved, and shows no little skill in the art of the stone cutter. It is said that the date of her interment is now illegible. The stone is sandstone, and is the sole relic remaining of some little venturesome band of whites who vanished long ago into the mists of tradition. Old settlers, whose forefathers lived in the neighborhood, declare that this young woman was, with her party, only passing through the country. But the stone bears no marks of haste. Whoever carved it did so lovingly, and recorded upon the stone that Katerina Beierlin was a Christian woman.

That scholarly gentleman, the Rev. James R. Graham of Winchester, Va., writing in 1894, says of this stone before it was removed: "The German inscription upon the stone, until within a few years past, was quite legible, though now, since it has fallen, and been trampled over, the inscription is partially effaced. It was erected to the memory of Katerina Beierlin, a Christian woman, and states that she died in 1707. The correctness of these figures can hardly be disputed. The Rev. Dr. John A. Scott, pastor of the Elk Branch Church in 1869, says that, in company with three other persons, he had the old stone cleaned of lichen and washed, and was then able, very satisfactorily, to read the inscription and date of death, 1707. He further testified that three intelligent persons had previously examined the stone, and their reading agreed with his. Persons residing in the neighborhood have known of the existence of this stone for more than fifty years, and their understanding has always been that the date of the woman's death is 1707. This must be taken as certain proof that white people resided there at least as early as that date. The grave of a woman, carefully marked, can mean nothing else."
Dr. Graham also says: "It is certain there were settlers on the Maryland side of the Potomac as early, probably, as 1720. Dr. Cameron, of Princeton University, has the deed for mill property lying opposite Shepherdstown, purchased by his ancestors in 1726. The mill had been used for some years before the purchase was made. Of course there were people there whose wants the mill was intended to supply. And with only a narrow and fordable river to be crossed, we know of no reason why the settlement should have been confined to the Maryland side.

"But there is additional proof that there were white inhabitants in this Valley previous to about 1733. Governor Spottswood, the ablest of all colonial Governors of Virginia, signalized his term of office by earnest efforts to secure settlements on his western frontier, and thereby afford protection to Eastern Virginia against the incursions of the Indians. His success was probably not commensurate with his efforts. And yet his letters show that as early as 1712, twenty years before Hite crossed the Potomac, there were settlers west of the Blue Ridge; and before the Knights of the Horse-Shoe crossed the mountains no inconsiderable number of people had made their homes along the Potomac River, and 'in the mountains of the Northern Neck,' and even in the 'fforks of the Potomac.' The Baron de Graffenreid, on his visit to the 'fforks of the Potomac,' had informed the Governor (see Letters of Governor Spottswood, pp. 152-3 and 161-2, 168), that he had obtained important information as to the resources of that country from the people whom he met; and that one man, particularly, Mr. Mitchell, a Swiss gentleman, who had travelled through all that country some years before, was con-
vinced that it abounded in valuable minerals. The Baron, himself, who had experience in mining, was persuaded that the forks, where he had intended to settle, was rich in mineral wealth, but he was discouraged from taking his colony there by the conflicting claims to the ownership of the land made by the agents, respectively, of Lord Baltimore, the Lady Fairfax, and the British Queen. Moreover, in 1722, Governor Spottswood effected a treaty with the Indians, which, while imposing no restrictions whatever upon the movements of the whites, bound the Indians, under the severest penalties, not to cross the Potomac, or the Blue Ridge, in either direction, without special permission. In the treaty itself the reason for making it is given. It was for the protection of the Anglo-Saxon race, which, as Charles Campbell, in his History of Virginia, p. 433, says, had 'gradually extended itself, like a vapor, beyond the western base of the Blue Ridge, and collisions with the native tribes had begun to ensue.'

"Evidently there were white inhabitants west of the Ridge, and south of the Potomac at that date. Further evidence is furnished by the Act of Assembly of 1738, forming the county of Frederick. In that act, the reason explicitly given for the erection of the new county is that 'great numbers of people have settled themselves of late * * * on the northwest side of the Blue Ridge, whereby the strength of the colony, and its security, and its revenues are like to be increased.'"

In another place Dr. Graham writes: "Beyond all reasonable contradiction, then, there were white inhabitants in this lower Valley many years prior to the settlement of Hite on the Opecquon, or of the Friends around Hopewell Meeting House, or of Morgan Mor-
gan on Mill Creek. These inhabitants may have been squatters, they probabiy were, but they were there. * * * * Against our contentions it is claimed that there are no title deeds earlier than Hite's. This claim is disputed, but, if it is true, it amounts to nothing. It is based upon an entire misapprehension of the conditions then existing. For fifteen years after Hite came there were no land offices west of the Blue Ridge, from which titles could be obtained; and the early pioneers did not concern themselves about legal formalities, where no officers were present to enforce them. Without putting themselves to the trouble and expense of a tedious journey to a distant court house, or to the Capital, they just took possession of any unclaimed land that suited them, and attended to securing a title afterwards. For the present, what was called a 'tomahawk right' was sufficient. This consisted in girdling a few trees near a spring or stream, and cutting the claimant's name in the bark. This, of course, was not right in law, but it was generally respected by other settlers, and deeds were usually given for what was claimed. When a colony, like that of Hite, was about to migrate, requiring a large tract of land, the formalities of the law were complied with, and a special grant secured, either directly from the Crown, or from the authorities at Williamsburg. But when the settlers were only a family or two, no such expensive procedure was thought of. In fact, the laws of the colony provided that many classes of people could, without any expense to themselves, claim a tract of 50 acres, and when that was 'planted and seated,'—i. e., when any portion of it was cultivated and a building erected,—they were entitled to 50 acres more. Under these conditions no very early title deeds could be expected."
Some writers have entirely lost sight of Governor Spottswood's motives in the treaties that he made with the Indians of the Valley. That able and wise Governor, "the best that Virginia ever had," did all that he could to encourage emigration to the newly opened country. Yet we find one writer solemnly affirming that the treaty made by him with the Shawnees gave the Indians the right to massacre any white men they found on the west of the Blue Ridge! This is very absurd. And if the Indians were so dangerous that they killed every white man they found after this treaty made with them in 1722, how did it happen that, a few years afterwards, emigrants were known to pour into the Valley in such crowds that, in 1734, there were already conflicting claims to the same tracts of land? The same Indians were still there, yet no one hears of Indian massacre,—except in a few isolated instances, where, very probably, the white men were the first aggressors,—until the time of the French and Indian wars. What had so suddenly tamed such fierce and implacable foes? It is well known that the Friends who settled around Hopewell Meeting House lived in perfect amity with these same formidable Shawnees, and were advised by one of their leading men, Mr. Thomas Chaulkley, who lived in Philadelphia, never to provoke them, but to remunerate them for all the land they took up in that county.* We know no instance where these peaceable settlers had any trouble whatever from the "dangerous murderers," the Shawnees.

It may interest our readers, in connection with this subject, to learn that when, on the 15th day of July, 1717, Sir William Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania.

*See Aler's History of Martinsburg, page 27.
met the Indian tribes at Conestoga for a general treaty; these Indians would not treat with him until they had complained of the incursions of the white settlers "in the woods behind Virginia and Carolina." "The Governor told them that the settlements of Virginia, Maryland, and Carolina were subject to the same great King of England, and had nations of Indians under their protection. It was then related by the Indians that the son of a Delaware chief had been killed by a large company of 'Christians and Indians,' while hunting. * * * It was then said to them that to hurt or molest the Indians who were in friendship with any English government was a breach of the league of friendship, whereupon a treaty was made."

In 1721 Governor Keith went to Virginia to consult with Governor Spottswood, and on the 5th of July of that year he again arrived at Conestoga, and went to the cabin of the Indian interpreter, where four deputies of the Five Nations and a few more Indians came to him. These Indians are said to have been the Conestoga, the Shawnees, the Ganawese, the Delawares, and a few other Indians. He said to them: "I am but just now returned from Virginia, where I wearied myself in a long journey, both by land and water, only to make peace for you, my children, that you may safely hunt in the woods without danger from Virginia, and any Indian nations that are at peace with that government. But the Governor of Virginia expects that you will not hunt within the great mountains on the other side of the Potomac River, being it is a small tract of land which he keeps for the Virginia Indians to hunt in, and he promises that his Indians shall not any more come on this side of the Potomac, or behind the great mountain this way to disturb your hunting, and this
is the condition I have made for you, which I expect you will firmly keep, and not break it on any consideration whatever."

Now it is well known that Governor Spottswood desired emigrants to settle in the Valley to protect the rest of Virginia from these same tribes from Pennsylvania and other parts. And we know that they soon began to pour into the fertile country in all directions. The treaty the Indians made with Governor Keith, in which they bound themselves not to invade the Valley, had a great deal to do, no doubt, with the security the first settlers felt, and their security was probably the motive for the treaty, as far as Governor Spottswood is concerned. The reader may find full accounts of these treaties in the second volume of the Colonial Records of Pennsylvania, beginning at page 19.

And now let us turn as a last argument for the early settlement of Shepherdstown, to the "testimony of the rocks." And first let me say that tombstones are not traditions, they are hard facts.

In the upper part of German Street are two ancient church-yards. No one knows when the first log meeting house was erected here. Tradition says it was used as a union meeting house, by any denomination fortunate enough to attract the attention of an itinerant minister of the gospel. That there was one or possibly two meeting houses here very early is proved by the date on the old grave stones. People must have lived in the neighborhood before they could die and be buried in a public place of burial. This every one will concede. Let us go, then, to these old burial grounds, and ask them what facts they can reveal. In what has been called for more than a hundred years the Lutheran burial ground, are many graves that were
marked simply by rough-hewn limestone rocks, which now show no trace of any inscription whatever. Indeed most of them have been removed within the memory of the writer. These were used by the very first settlers. Limestone is the common rock of the neighborhood, and if there were any inscriptions upon these rude tombstones, they have long ago disappeared under the sharp gnawing tooth of time.

Probably the next oldest of these mementoes of the dead are those of sandstone. Sandstone is found in great abundance in Maryland, and perhaps it was brought from that State for the purpose of marking the graves of the first settlers. Many of these sandstones have had inscriptions, now obliterated; and it seems only reasonable to suppose that these are older than those whose inscriptions can still be plainly deciphered.

Across the road from the Lutheran graveyard is that of the German Reformed Church, where the union meeting house formerly stood. Here any person who chooses to take the pains can, at this day, find dates on the stones that go back as far as 1720. Some have the time of interment plainly marked 1720, 1725, etc. One of the oldest stones that I have deciphered is that of a certain Harina Schel, which states that she was “begraben” (buried) in 1728, “war alt 85,” which means that she was 85 years of age. There is also a partially buried stone, the name on which is George Kuckus, and the date of interment is 1725.

These, and others which appear to the unaided eye 1720, but which the sceptical declare “may have been tampered with,” are plainly to be seen in this old graveyard in Shepherdstown. Who would have tampered with them I am unable to say. Profound neglect has
been their fate ever since I can remember. And as these old and unique records of the past grow dimmer every year, it seems a great pity that something should not be done, before it is too late, to preserve and repair them. It appears to every unprejudiced observer that they have never been touched within the memory of man.

A year ago, when excavations were being made for the new depot building, the fence, which had been the boundary of the old Lutheran graveyard for generations, and whose date of erection no man living can guess, was removed. And there, outside of the hallowed precincts, the skeleton of an adult human being was found. This does not prove anything, as it might have been the remains of an Indian, though it is more likely to have been a first settler, interred before the boundary of the present graveyard was established. We give this incident as an interesting circumstance for the curious in such matters.

Some of the names on the oldest stones indicate who the families were that settled Shepherdstown. It must be remembered that the settlers who took up land in the vicinity almost always had private burial grounds, in many cases close to their cabins, to preserve them from desecration.

The names of Hentzin, Cokus or Kuckus, Schel, Kephart, Ronemous, Unseld, Barnhart, Shugart, and Wisenall are on some of the earliest of these stones. Descendants of nearly all of these are still living in the county.

Shepherdstown does not destroy all her old landmarks, as so many villages do, and some of her quaint buildings plainly tell us that they were not built yesterday. There are houses on Princess, German, Mill,
and High Streets that carry back our thoughts nearly two hundred years, so antiquated is their appearance. The architecture of some of these venerable domiciles reminds one of pictures of old German towns built centuries ago.

The town is partly built upon a cliff which overlooks the Potomac. The German emigrant who sought a site for his home in the early part of the Eighteenth Century, often selected the side of a hill, perhaps because it reminded him of the mountains of his fatherland. Here he erected his abode with a very substantial, high, stone basement, the door of which usually opened upon the street. A flight of steps led to the upper door, and there was often a high porch with a pent-house roof. As a rule, there were dormer windows in the sloping roof. The almost invariable back building, possibly added at a later date, was two stories in height, with an upper balcony, running the length of the house. The materials used were stone and logs. Some of the dwellings had hip roofs.

The log cabin, said to have been the first dwelling of Richard Morgan, who, at one time, owned part of the site of Shepherdstown, is still standing on High Street, though the front has been weather-boarded, and thus its appearance is greatly changed.

Limestone was the most convenient building material, and was largely used by the first settlers. On the "barrens," as they were called, stone was more plentiful than wood. Many very old stone houses are still to be found throughout old Berkeley County, which, be it remembered, contained Jefferson and Morgan Counties, also, from 1772 to 1801. Therefore, when in the course of this book Berkeley County is mentioned, it will be understood that we are speaking of the tract
now divided into Berkeley, Jefferson, and Morgan Counties.

Shepherdstown, through all changes of name and county, has remained the same staunch and patriotic village, the "Old Unterrified," as her neighbors called her in days of old. At first she belonged, what there was of her, to Spottsylvania County. Next, in 1734, to Orange County. Then, in 1738, she passed into Frederick, and her citizens had a court of their own to attend five years later, in the settlement of Winchester. In 1772 Berkeley County was formed from a part of Frederick. Then the good people of Shepherdstown adjusted their difficulties at the county seat of Martinsburg, an upstart of a place, compared to Shepherdstown, but more central and convenient for the back settlers. After this there was no further change until 1801, when, largely through the efforts of General Darke, Jefferson and Morgan Counties were sliced off from old Berkeley. Once, for a few short years, Shepherdstown enjoyed the honor of being the county seat of Jefferson, but alas, it was found that the site of the village in the extreme boundary line of the county was inconvenient to the majority of the inhabitants, and Charles Town became and has continued the county seat.
CHAPTER II

GROWTH OF THE SETTLEMENT—THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

THE Germans and others who settled Mecklenburg on the Cohongoroota, as the Indians called this part of the Potomac, knew well enough what they were doing. These clever people were nearly all mill-builders and skilful artisans, and they probably selected the village site at this point because of the remarkable facilities afforded by the little run or branch that flows through the town to the Potomac. This stream, whose days of idleness were to be cut short by the thrifty emigrants, has a fall of at least sixty feet in a few hundred yards. Such an admirable site for mills, tanneries, and other industries, was not to be found every day. The nearness to the settled parts of Maryland and Pennsylvania also probably gave the little company of first settlers some feeling of security.

And so they began, with the industry of beavers, to erect their mills, dwellings, forges, tanneries, shops, schools and meeting houses; brought their wives and children; were followed by their friends and neighbors, and it was done: the village of Mecklenburg, Meklinborg, Maclinborough, or Macklinboro (for in all these ways did our forefathers spell the name of their town, but never New Mecklenburg), was established, and growing fast into one of the most important towns of the Valley.

The most ancient records of Orange County have some mention of leases and deeds of some of the earliest settlers of Mecklenburg and its neighborhood.

One of the oldest stone houses in the county is on
Fruit Hill farm, now belonging to the Andrews family, about two miles northwest of Shepherdstown. This old house was built by a Cookus, and sold several times before it fell into the hands of its present owners. An old deed in their possession describes it as being in the neighborhood of “Macklinborough Town” and this old deed is dated, “In the year of our Lord God 1767.”

Much of the Valley, as we have said, was “barrens,” where the forests had already been destroyed. These “barrens” were fat pasture lands, and the early settlers raised quantities of horses, cattle and hogs, without the trouble of planting timothy or clover for their use. These herds often ran wild, as their owners did not fence in their lands.

This custom continued many years. A cousin of the writer told her the following story in this connection. Her grandmother, Rachel Strode, was once riding from Shepherdstown to the home of her father near Martinsburg. A herd of half wild horses chased the animal she rode through a piece of woodland. In great alarm she managed to climb into the overhanging branches of a tree along the wayside, still keeping hold of her bridle rein. The horses sniffed around her young filly, and not knowing what to do she called for help. At the sound the leader wheeled and dashed off, followed by all the herd, and she proceeded on her way in safety.

The Valley of Virginia was a land of plenty in those days. The abundant streams swarmed with fish; there were buffalo, deer, and elk on the hills and in the “barrens,” besides wildcats, wolves, bears, and panthers.

The hardy pioneers who built their rude cabins in the unsettled country were at no loss for provisions while
their first crops were maturing. They fed on the fat of the land, until they wearied of the monotony of fish and game, and longed for a taste of home-made bread and green vegetables. The wild turkey was, for a long time, the only game-bird they cared to expend a charge of powder upon. They called the breast of this creature "hunter's bread," as it was their best substitute for that useful article.

When Jost Hite and his sixteen families came into the Valley they stopped at or near Shepherdstown, where some of them remained a year. This was to provide for the women and children, while the heads of families were engaged in preparing homes for them in the vicinity of Winchester. They must have stopped at Shepherdstown because of the settlement there, and yet many people wish us to believe that Hite's families were the first emigrants to cross the Potomac into Virginia.

It was probably while the Hite colony was at Shepherdstown that a child was born in the Froman family, Sarah J. Froman, born November 15, 1732, said by some to have been the first white child born in the Shenandoah Valley. But this cannot be proved. The reader will find an account of the Hite migration and stay near Shepherdstown in Mr. T. K. Cartmell's History of Frederick County.*

*Mr. Cartmell, on page 261 of his history, "Shenandoah Valley Pioneers," says: "The emigrant train that Joist Hite headed for the Colony of Virginia in 1730. * * * It has been well established that they spent about one year near Shepherdstown, and awaited the order for Joist to have surveys made." Mr. Cartmell also says on page 231 that the settlement afterwards called Mecklenburg at first bore the name "Pack Horse Ford" and that all orders of court speak of the village as Pack Horse, to and from which roads were opened to the county seat at Winchester, etc.
By the time that Washington came to Winchester, as a young surveyor, in the employ of Lord Fairfax, it is certain that there were a great number of settlers, both German and English, as well as Scotch and Irish, with a sprinkling of Protestant French, already preparing homes in the Valley, or firmly seated upon them.

It is a matter of some disappointment to the writer that no mention of Shepherdstown or Mecklenburg can be found in the early writings of Washington. Some of the references to the immediate neighborhood of the settlement are interesting, but the town is never mentioned by name, which seems strange, as it was only about twenty-five miles from Winchester, and an earlier as well as a larger village. All the land in the whole of Frederick County was claimed by Lord Fairfax. Perhaps Washington made some of the surveys for the leases in the vicinity of Shepherdstown, but most of them were made before he arrived. By the year 1748 many of the most prominent families had already settled in the vicinity of the “Old Unterrified.”

Among these early settlers were the Darkes, who came in 1741; the Lucases, who came about 1732, the Van Metres, whose old house near Kearneysville had the date, 1727, cut in a locust slab still owned by the family; the Shepherds, who, according to Mr. Smythe, owned land as early as 1715 just opposite Shepherdstown, at the mouth of Antietam Creek and came to Virginia about 1733; the Morgans, whose grant is dated 1734; the Swearingens, who came from Maryland in the same year as that in which Richard Morgan obtained his grant, 1734; the Buckles, Lemons, Engles, Chaplines, and many more. The Rutherfords also came to Frederick County, possibly before it was erected into a separate county. But they, at first, lived
in the vicinity of Winchester. The Rutherford planta-
tion adjoined that of Col. James Wood, on which the
town of Winchester was laid out, and Hugh Ruther-
ford’s daughter, Mary, became the wife of Col. James
Wood. After Berkeley County was formed from a
part of Frederick the Rutherfords always lived on their
property in that county, and were one of the most
prominent families of the community.

The fact that the Shepherds and others held planta-
tions on the Maryland side, along the Potomac, as early
as 1715, proves, very conclusively, that the Valley was
well known, at least to many Marylanders, at that early
date. Mr. Smythe declares that, on October 12, 1717,
William Shepherd, who had had a plantation at the
head of Beaver Dam Run, conveyed this land to Philip
Gitting, and on the same day took title from John
Bradford to a tract of land in Prince George’s County
Maryland, designated as “Shepherd’s Purchase,” being
a part of “Chursley Forest.” In 1721, the parcel called
“Shepherd’s Purchase” was conveyed by William
Shepherd to James Brooke. The witnesses of the deed
were Joseph Chapline, John Gold, Peter Brentijo and
John Shepherd. All of what is now Washington
County, Md., was then included in Prince George’s
County, and these facts are interesting as proving
that there were settlers on Antietam Bottom, or at least
that land was owned there by white people, before
1717. For William Shepherd obtained the land he set-
tled on from John Bradford, the first owner. In case
the reader does not think the location of “Shepherd’s
Purchase” has been definitely described we will add
another extract from Mr. Smythe’s valuable work. On
page 142 he says: “William Shepherd, now styled
Senior, becomes grantee, by a deed dated 16 April 1741,
from John Moore, Planter, to all that tract of land called 'Shepherd's Purchase,' containing 50 acres, and being a part of Antietam Bottom, situate in Prince George's County, on the bank of the Potowmack River, and adjoining a tract called Sprigget's Delight. This deed was witnessed by Thomas Cresap and Joseph Chapline.

The reader will see that the tract in question, "Shepherd's Purchase," made by William Shepherd in 1717, changed hands several times, and in 1741 came back to its owner, William.

There were, then, settlers across the Potomac, a stone's throw from Mecklenburg, before 1717. It is absurd to suppose that these settlers did not know the country across the Packhorse Ford very well, before Van Metre, the Indian trader, accompanied the Delawares on their war party.

In 1735 the Marylanders on the Antietam were visited by an itinerant Lutheran minister, called Rev. Johannes Casper Stoever, who baptized Theodora, a daughter of James Moore, on the 21st of June. As it is certain there were settlers in Mecklenburg at that time he, almost certainly, crossed the Potomac, and was probably one of the first ministers to preach in Shepherdstown.

Even earlier than 1717 we find a record of a transfer of land from John Shepherd to John Penson, both of Prince George's County, Maryland, dated 3rd June, 1715. But we do not know in what part of the county this land was situated. This John Shepherd died in 1765, and willed lands that he owned on Back Creek, Frederick County, Va., to his sons, Thomas and William. He was a brother of the Thomas Shepherd for whom Shepherdstown was named.

"Great quantities of people," says the Act of the
Virginia Assembly of 1738, had settled on the Potomac and its branches. But the river above its junction with the Shenandoah does not appear to have been called the Potomac until much later. It was called by the Indians Cohongoroota. This name is derived from the "Cohonk" of the wild geese, which were very numerous upon the river at one time.

An early deed that we have examined is owned by Mrs. Charles Andrews, of Fruit Hill. It describes a tract of land sold in 1744 by "Richard Morgan, Gentleman, to Van Swearingen, Farmer." This land is described as lying "on the south side of Cohongo River, beginning at a walnut tree standing at the head of a valley of the said Morgan's Spring Branch." It is sealed with the Morgan coat of arms, which bore a winged griffin, and is dated "Frydey, the tenth August, 1744."

During the French and Indian wars there was great suffering among the settlers, who, until that time, appear to have been happy and prosperous.

No very definite accounts of the settlement of Mecklenburg during that period have come down to us. But we know that Richard Morgan raised a company in the vicinity to protect the inhabitants. A part of his Muster Roll is in existence and shall be given, as it contains the names of some of the most prominent of the early settlers.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN RICHARD MORGAN'S COMPANY IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

Captain, Richard Morgan.
First Lieutenant, Francis Fossett.
Second Lieutenant, William Ankor.
Third Lieutenant, William Chapline.
Benjamin Landor, Jacob Van Metre, William Mor-

This muster roll is dated “Nov. 27th, 1755-7.” It contains the names of Henry Darke, a relative of William Darke; William Morgan, eldest son of Richard, and others of the first settlers, whose descendants still live on the old homesteads. It is said that the Buckles had built a cabin over Rattlesnake Run, about three miles southeast of Shepherdstown. While the young father was away with Morgan’s company, a party of Indians came into the neighborhood, killing and scalping all the inhabitants they could find. The wife and children of Robert Buckles were surprised in the night, but managed to escape, leaving behind a little girl who was unable to walk. The savages scalped this little daughter of Mr. Buckles, and left her lying in the cabin. When the frightened family returned to the cabin they found this child, showing signs of life. She recovered, grew up, and married. This was told me by a descendant of Robert Buckles.

Another muster roll of the French and Indian War was preserved in a very remarkable manner. Captain Joseph Chapline, who witnessed the Shepherd deed to the tract on Antietam Bottom in 1741, owned and laid out the town of Sharpsburg, Maryland, which he named for his friend, Governor Sharpe. His old house in Sharpsburg was torn down many years ago, nothing remaining of it except the substantially built chimney. There was a cupboard in this chimney, and in this cupboard was the old muster roll, thus accidentally preserved. It contains some familiar names, and shall be given, as it tends to confirm our conjecture that there
was much intercourse between the people of Maryland and those of Virginia at that time.

COPY OF MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOSEPH CHAPLINE’S COMPANY RAISED FOR THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

Captain, Joseph Chapline.
First Lieutenant, Evan Shelby.
Second Lieutenant, John Harrowood.
Third Lieutenant, John Pessen.
Adam Heath, Hallam Dick, Adam Enoch, John Enoch, Levin Willey, George Reed, Nicholy Veace, and Henry Creamer.

The date of this portion of the old muster roll is June 26, 1757. In July of that year Joseph Chapline was given a colonel’s commission, and Moses Chapline commanded this company. The roll for July, 1757, contains the following names:


The writings of Washington give us a pathetic picture of the terror of the inhabitants when the whole country was overrun by Indian war parties, hideously painted, and carrying death and destruction wherever they came. Washington, now colonel of the Virginia Militia, built Fort Loudoun, in 1756, near Winchester, which was his headquarters during a part of the war. From this place he frequently wrote to Governor Dinwiddie and others describing the awful condition of the country.

As early as March 20th, 1754, we find him writing to
Dinwiddie about a company raised in Frederick County by Captain Adam Stephen, of Fredericksburg, Va. He says: "I have given Captain Adam Stephen orders to be ready to join us at Winchester with his company, as they were already in that neighborhood, and raised there."

By the year 1755 we find Adam Stephen promoted to a colonelcy, and stationed at Fort Cumberland. Washington writes in a note-book of that year: "I proceeded to Winchester, where I arrived on the 14 Sep. * * * On the 5th Oct. reached Fredericksburg * * * Continued my journey to Col. Baylor's where I was overtaken by an express sent from Col. Stephen, commanding at Ft. Cumberland, informing me that a body of Indians had fallen on the inhabitants, killed many of them, and destroyed and burnt several of their houses."

This was soon after Braddock's defeat. Stephen was stationed at Fort Cumberland, Md.; Washington at Fort Loudoun, Winchester. And who protected the numerous settlers between these two points? No regular military force, only the inhabitants themselves, with such companies as we have already seen they raised for their own defense. Fort Evans was two miles from Martinsburg. Fort Neally was on the Opequon not far from Fort Evans. And in Shepherdstown itself was Fort Shepherd, a stone house, stockaded, and built on the site of what was afterwards a part of Shepherd College. Here the frightened neighbors gathered in time of Indian onslaught. It is said that one of Thomas Shepherd's sons was born while the fort was besieged by a band of these bloody marauders.

Washington wrote to Dinwiddie: Oct. 11, 1755, "I
arrived yesterday (at Winchester) about noon, and found everything in the greatest hurry and confusion, by the back inhabitants moving in, and those of this town moving out. * * * I was told by Col. Martin, who had attempted to raise the militia, that it was impossible to get above 20 or 25 men, they having absolutely refused to stir, choosing, as they say, to die with their wives and families. * * * Col. Fairfax, who arrived in town while we were on a scout, immediately sent to a noble captain, not far off, to repair with his company forthwith to Winchester. With coolness and moderation this great captain answered that his wife, family, and corn were all at stake; so were those of his soldiers, therefore it was impossible for him to come! Such is the example of the officers, such the behavior of the men; and upon such circumstances depends the safety of our country!"

Again he writes: "The rangers intend to march down on Monday next. They will be immediately followed by all the inhabitants of those parts, that had come together under their protection. * * * I think it absolutely essential that there should be two or three companies, exclusive of rangers, to guard the Potomac waters until such time as our regiment is completed."

In another letter he writes: "Captain Waggoner informs me that it was with difficulty he passed the Ridge, for crowds of people who were flying as if every moment was death. * * * The inhabitants are really frightened out of their senses."

"Winchester. April 7th, 1756. The enemy have returned in greater numbers, committed several murders, not far from Winchester, and are even so daring as to attack our forts in open day. * * * Many of the inhabitants are in a miserable situation by their losses,
and so apprehensive of danger that I believe, unless a stop is put to the depredations of the Indians, the Blue Ridge will soon become our frontier."

Again he speaks of Conococheague as a place that is in the center of a thickly settled country, and says: "All the roads between that and Fort Cumberland are much infested by Indians, so that none but hunters, who travel the woods by night, can pass in safety."

Winchester was so overcrowded by fugitives that there were no lodgings for them. Many of the terrified people that had come in from the back settlements were obliged to camp in the woods near Fort Loudoun. Washington writes: "The supplicating tears of the women, and moving petitions of the men, melt me into such deadly sorrow, that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease."

This outburst of feeling, fresh from the heart of one of the noblest of men, we must remember, was called forth by the sight of suffering which was wide spread throughout all the Valley, and all the frontier settlements at that dreadful time. It is hard to realize now the days of anxious waiting and nights of fearful apprehension, that our forefathers endured in this peaceful Valley of Virginia. Through it all there were two men on whom they principally relied. One of these was Washington, and the other was Adam Stephen. These two officers had charge of all the Virginia frontier, and rendered the most efficient service in their power to preserve the people from massacre.

Again Washington writes to Governor Dinwiddie in the course of that gloomy April 1756: "The woods appear to be alive with Indians, who feast upon the fat
of the land," and on the 24th of April he writes: "Not
an hour, nay, scarcely a minute passes, that does not
produce fresh alarms, and melancholy accounts. * * *
The inhabitants are removing daily, and in a short time
will leave this country as desolate as Hampshire, where
scarce a family lives. Three families were murdered
night before last, less than 12 miles from this place,
* * * no road is safe."

On the same day he wrote to Mr. John Robinson,
Speaker of the House of Burgesses: "You may ex­
pect, by the time this comes to hand, that, without a
considerable re-enforcement, Frederick County will not
be mistress of fifteen families. They are now retreat­
ing to the securest parts in droves of fifties. * * * There is not an inhabitant living between this place and
Cumberland, except a few settlements upon the Manor
around a fort built there, and a few families at Ft. Ed­
wards upon Cacapehon River." On April 27th he writes
to Dinwiddie, "Desolation and murder still increase,
* * * the Blue Ridge is now our frontier, no men
being left in this County except a few that keep close
with women and children in forts, which they have
erected for that purpose. * * * The Indians are
spread all over this part of the country. * * * The
inhabitants, who are now in forts, are greatly distressed
for the want of ammunition and provision, and are in­
cessantly importuning me for both, neither of which
have I, at this place, to spare."

We give these extracts for the purpose of describing
the conditions that prevailed in the settlement, and
what fearful odds those who remained had to contend
against. Yet we know that the settlement of Mecklen­
burg stood firm through all the Indian troubles. Wash­
ington showed at this early time, his genius as a com-
mander. He organized bodies of rangers whose duties were to scour the woods and give notice of the approach of war parties. They had many sharp conflicts with these marauders. One of these companies of rangers is of especial interest to us, for it was raised by Captain Robert Rutherford, and composed of able-bodied young men—expert marksmen, and fearless Indian fighters. This company did very efficient service, even although when first organized they, at one time, ran away from a large party of Indians that they unexpectedly met. That was when they were raw recruits. Rutherford did his best to rally them, and was intensely mortified at their behavior. That they redeemed their character for courage is certain, for we find Washington according them high praise. This company included in its muster roll the names of several inhabitants of Shepherdstown. David Shepherd is said to have been one of its lieutenants, and William Darke, then a youth of twenty, was a corporal under Rutherford.

Washington mentions "the defeat of Rutherford of the Rangers escorting an express to me at Ft. Cumberland," in a letter dated Aug. 4, 1756. This is the occurrence to which we referred above. On the 2nd of December of the same year he writes: "When Captain Mercer went down our strength consisted of about 25 more, including drafts, who have been sent over, since the middle of October, to Conococheague and Swearingham's Ferry, to encourage the inhabitants there to stay in their places, who otherwise were determined to forsake them. * * * Winchester is in the centre, as it were, of all the forts. * * * It also lies in a vale of land that has suffered more than any other from the incursions of the enemy."
It is interesting to know that Washington called Mecklenburg “Swearingham’s Ferry.” Thomas Swearingen had established a ferry there in the year 1755. Washington knew Swearingen well; indeed, that gentleman had defeated him the first time he ran for election to the House of Burgesses. This is the only allusion in the writings of Washington at that time to what we now call Shepherdstown. It seems strange, too, that Washington never mentions a visit to the place, for it antedated Winchester, and at the time of the Revolution contained more people. Adam Stephen recruited men in the neighborhood for the Indian wars, but we have no account of Washington visiting the place.

In 1757 Washington says that half of the people are sheltering in paltry forts, and the other half have run away, some as far as the Carolinas; that they did not wait to provide themselves with necessaries for the journey, but forsook their dwellings in the greatest terror and confusion. On the 24th of September, 1757, he wrote to Dinwiddie: “Mr Rutherford is not yet returned. Enclosed is a list of the persons killed and captured by the enemy when last down. * * * About the 17th of Sep., upwards of 20 people were killed about 12 miles from Winchester.”

And in October he wrote to John Robinson: “The inhabitants of this fertile and once populous valley are now become our most western settlers, except a few farms that are forted on the Branch.”

In 1758 upwards of 500 friendly Indians came from the South to ally themselves with the English. They were mostly Cherokees, deadly enemies of the Shawnees and Delawares, who, under Kill-Buck and Shin-gas, were harrying the Valley. At this time most of the
country people had fled. In April, 1758, Washington wrote to the President of the Virginia Council: "Captain Rutherford's Company was raised and posted in this quarter by Governor Dinwiddie's express orders, and can be more useful here than any other man whatever, being all the sons of the neighboring farmers; men of property, young, strong, active, and acquainted with the woods on these frontiers."

In the account of the friendly Indians from the South that joined Washington at Fort Loudoun, we have a glimpse of one of the most daring adventurers of the age. This was Captain Richard Pearis. At what date this gentleman appeared in the Shenandoah Valley we cannot tell. The first mention of the Pearises that we have seen is contained in the will of Richard Morgan, dated 1762. In this will he says: "Item, I give to Robert Pearis, and it is my will that he have the land which was in dispute between him and me, he paying what costs hath already been about s'd land at the discretion of my Executors."

Richard Pearis was in the habit of making excursions into the country of the Creeks and Cherokees, over which tribes he had great influence. He had an Indian wife and family. Mr. Smythe says of him: "Captain Pearis was a famous frontiersman and Indian leader; he was a fearless character and an active figure in border history, and with a strong and undisputed influence, which he yielded over the Southern Indians. At the head of bands of Catawbas and Cherokees, he led his Indian contingent to the service of Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, in 1755-1756. He was given a command under Colonel George Washington, then at Fort Loudoun (Winchester), to assist the Virginia militia in the campaign against the French
and their hostile allies that were at the time driving the borderers back to the shelter of the fortified posts in the Valley of Virginia. Pearis, while in charge of his friendly tribesmen, also rendered aid to Governor Sharpe of Maryland; so, too, he performed similar service for the Province of Pennsylvania in 1755-56, in which he commanded a body of new levies from the lower counties (Delaware), in Colonel William Clapham's provincial forces. He was in Virginia in 1761, at which time, it appears, John Duke sold him supplies.

"Captain Richard Pearis was a remarkable character, and the events of his strenuous career are full of interest and excitement. After a stormy experience with the military authorities of Virginia, he removed to an island in the Holston River, which had been granted him in 1754, and later established a trading post among the Indians of that section, who loved him so well. That post is now Greenville, S. C."

(Smythe's Shepherd, Van Metre, and Duke Genealogies, page 293.)

In the will of John Hite, a son of Jacob Hite, who was so cruelly butchered by the Indians in South Carolina, he leaves, "the large tract lying in the Indian Country in S. C., held by my father by a deed granted by the Cherokee nation to Richard Pearis, the said Pearis's Indian son, and my father, and part being a purchase from John Neville," etc., to one of his children.

Our chief interest in the Pearises, who were perhaps brothers, is the part they took in the Indian wars, and the fact that the family possessed land near Shepherdstown.

We know that there were frequent conflicts between the settlers around Mecklenburg and the Indians, but
we have no detailed account of any of them. Parkman, in his "Conspiracy of Pontiac," says that the bold frontiersmen of West Virginia were generally successful in these battles. But we know that Neally's Fort, on the Opequon, was taken by the Indians, and all its inhabitants butchered or carried away.

Near Swan Pond, in Canaday's Woods, tradition affirms that a number of women and children were massacred. I have heard an old colored woman of that neighborhood call this locality, the "Murder Woods," and declare that nothing could induce her to pass it on a stormy night, because the women and children who were killed there can be heard crying on every dark night from the gloomy depths of the pines!

We know of Evan's Fort, near Martinsburg, and of Shepherd's stone fort at Mecklenburg. Also the farmers in the neighborhood built stockades around their dwellings. One of these was on the Osborn farm at Duffields. Edward Lucas and William Morgan lived in log houses, surrounded by stockades. The Lucas farm is about three miles from town, on the road to Charles Town. The first log house on the land was burned by the Indians in one of their forays. It had probably been abandoned by its inmates, as there is no tradition of any loss of life on that occasion. Possibly the family had taken refuge in the Morgan Fort, on the farm now belonging to Mrs. Banks. There are evidences of a sharp conflict between this farm and Richard Morgan's spring. In this meadow many arrow heads, and small rifle balls, such as were used by the settlers a century and a half ago, have been picked up.

It was, probably, during the Indian Wars of 1754-8 that Thomas Shepherd made an interesting covenant
with the people of the town, an old account of which reads as follows: "The said Thomas Shepherd executed an article in writing, wherein he covenantanted and agreed with the subscribers thereto to lay off twenty lots, half an acre in each lot, to let each subscriber have one lot during the continuance of the Indian War, free and clear of any rent, or any incumbrance; and at the end of the then Indian War each subscriber should pay fourty shillings current money of Virginia; and on the payment of the said fourty shillings, each subscriber, his heirs or assigns, should receive a sufficient title for his lot, subject to a yearly rent after the then Indian War, of five shillings sterling, and for making the said titles, and complying with the covenants and agreements above mentioned the said Thomas Shepherd, his heirs, executors, and administrators bound themselves, in the penal sum of one thousand pounds current money of Virginia, to be paid to the subscribers in his non performance."

This lease was executed, doubtless, as an inducement to prevent the townsmen from abandoning the place. There was little access to the County Court during the hostilities, and no formal business could be transacted at the county seat. It would be interesting to read the list of subscribers, as we would then know who took up some of the first lots formally laid off in the village.

It is well known that, in 1762, Thomas Shepherd secured an Act of Assembly in reference to the town he had laid off upon fifty acres of his land on the Potomac River. This act reads as follows:

"AN ACT FOR ESTABLISHING THE TOWN OF MECKLENBURG IN THE COUNTY OF FREDERICK"

"Whereas, It is represented to this General Assem-
bly of Virginia that Thomas Shepherd, of the County of Frederick, hath laid off about fifty acres of his land on Potowmack river, in the said county, into lots and streets for a town, and hath disposed of many of the said lots, the purchasers whereof have made their humble application that the said land may be established a town, being pleasantly and commodiously situated for trade and commerce:—Be it therefore enacted by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council and Burgesses of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the lots and streets so laid off on the said land be, and are hereby constituted, appointed, and erected, and established, a town, to be called by the name of Mecklenburg; and that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, so soon as they shall have built upon and saved their lots, according to the conditions of their deeds of conveyance, shall then be entitled to, and have and enjoy, the same privileges, rights and advantages, which the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns erected by act of assembly in this colony do at present enjoy."

In November, 1766, public fairs were established at Mecklenburg by order of the General Assembly. Two of these were to be held annually on the second Wednesday in June and the second Wednesday in October. These fairs lasted two days, and were "for the sale and vending of all manner of cattle, provisions, goods, wares, and merchandise whatsoever."
CHAPTER III

GROWTH OF THE TOWN—SOME OLD WILLS

VERY soon after the town of Mecklenburg was established by an Act of Assembly, old Richard Morgan drew his last breath, in his house in that village. As something about the first inhabitants can be learned from his will, and as it has, we believe, never before been published, we will give that document in full, for the benefit of our readers.

WILL OF RICHARD MORGAN

In the Name of God, Amen. This fourteenth day of November, one thousand, seven hundred and sixty-three, I, Richard Morgan of Frederick County & Coll. of Virginia, being sick and Weak in body, but of perfect mind and Memory thanks be to Almighty God for his Mercies, and calling to mind the Mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die I therefore recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it and Body to the earth to be buried in a christian-like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors herein named. Imprimis I will that all just Debts and funeral charges be paid first and Discharged.

Item I give to my daughter Mary Swearingen one hundred acres of land lying and being in Frederick County and Coll. of Virginia, a tract adjoining my home Plantation on the West.

Item I give to my daughter Sarah Morgan one hundred acres of Land being a part of the Aboves’d Tract.

Item I give to my daughter Olive Stockdon one hundred Acres of land being part of the abovevs’d Tract,
and it is my Will that the above division of land shall be at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named.

Item I give to my son William Morgan four hundred Acres of land Joining on the River Potomack on the East Side Shephards Town or Macklenburg for the use of his three eldest sons, Ralph, George, Abraham.

Item, I give to my son Isaac Morgan the plantation adjoining Captain Van Swearingen's which has been called Isaac Morgan's, containing two hundred and fifty acres.

Item I give to Samuel Stockdon son of John Stockdon of Maklenburg ninety eight Acres of Land adjoining Edward Lucas's.

Item I give to Richard Morgan and John Morgan, sons of Jacob Morgan, two hundred and Eleven Acres of Land adjoining the s'd Jacob Morgan's Land, and to be divided at the Discretion of my Executors.

Item I give to Jean Morgan, daughter of Jacob Morgan the Lott I bought of Dr. John Briscoe with all the Improvements thereon.

Item I give to my son William three Acres of the upper end of my Meadows Joining to the twelve Acres he had of me heretofore.

Item I give to my son Jacob Morgan five pounds to be levied out of my Estate.

Item I give to my son Abel Morgan all my home plantation, and Nineteen Acres being the remainder of the tract I have left to my three daughters.

Item I give to Robert Pearis, & it is my will that he have the land which was in dispute between him and me, he paying what costs hath already been about s'd land at the discretion of my Executors.

Item I will that my Executors make over to James Brown a title for four hundred and ninety Acres
whereon he now lives, on his paying or discharging all debts or dues to me.

Item I will that my Executors make over to York Henery Bechtol one hundred Acres of Land Joining to the great spring where he now lives.

Item it is my Will that my Executors make over a Right to Charles Hedges, son of John Hedges, for two hundred Acres of Land at the foot of the North Mountain, he the said Hedges paying what Quit rents and Land Tax is Due on s’d Land.

Item I Will that the plantation I bought of Edward Teague, & the lot I bought of Ezekiel Hickman & the lot I bought of John James be kept on rent till such time as all my just debts are paid & discharged, and it is my will that the s’d Teagues & the afores’d two Lots after the s’d debts are paid, they, with all my personal Estate not otherwise willed, be equally divided between my seven children named herein before.

Item I do appoint my son William Morgan & my son in law Thomas Swearingen executors of this my last Will and Testament revoking Disallowing all other Wills, Legacies or Testaments by me before, Rattifying & confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto my Hand & Seal the day & year first above Written.

Signed sealed and published and pronounced in the presence of

Henry Bedinger
Peter Bedinger
John Champion. Richard Morgan (Seal)

At a Court held for Frederick County December 6th 1763, The Last Will and Testament of Richard Morgan, Deceased, was produced in Court by William
Morgan and Thomas Swearingen the Executors therein named who made oath thereto and the same being proved by the oaths of Henry Bedinger Peter Bedinger and John Champion Witnesses thereto it is ordered to be recorded and upon the motion of the said Executors who entered into bond with Van Swearingen & Henry Bedinger their securities in the penalty of one thousand pounds conditioned for their due and faithfull Administration of the s’d Estate certificate is granted them for obtaining a Probate in due form.

For the Court.
Ja. Keith C. C.

From this curious old will we learn many things. Richard Morgan’s children were, first, William, who was a brave officer of the Revolution. He raised a company in the neighborhood of Shepherdstown early in the year 1777. At the close of the war he had been promoted to a colonelcy. The other sons of Richard were Isaac, Jacob, and Abel. His daughters were Mary, the wife of Thomas Swearingen, Sarah, unmarried at the time the will was made; and Olive, who married John Stockton.

Richard speaks of “Macklinburg or Shepherd’s Town” as if there were, at that time, some uncertainty about the name of the village.

Edward Teague possessed land on the borders of Teague’s Run, south of Shepherdstown. The remains of an old distillery and oil mill are still to be seen upon the land probably owned by the Teague family, who sold out about 1760 and went south.

John and Charles Hedges were, no doubt, the founders of Hedgesville, and the will shows that Richard Morgan at one time owned a very large tract of land,
or probably two tracts, as it does not seem likely that his acres extended in an unbroken line all the way from Mecklenburg to the foot of the North Mountain. His descendants acquired more land, but the family multiplied very rapidly, and many of them sought new fields in Kentucky and Tennessee.

There is no mention of any slaves in the will of Richard Morgan. The first settlers in Berkeley County owned few negroes but these became more plentiful as time went on. Indentured servants were as common as negro slaves, and their lot was often cruelly hard.

It may astonish some readers to learn that in the early settlements in the Shenandoah Valley tobacco was, for a long time, the staple crop, and also the medium of exchange, so many pounds of tobacco being equivalent to so much hard money. Instead of the fields of growing corn and waving wheat that we now see throughout our agricultural districts, fields of tobacco covered the arable land, and under the whip of the overseer negro slaves and white indentured servants toiled together up and down the long rows of tobacco, half wilted in the hot suns of July and August. Only enough grain was raised to maintain the planter's stock and family, while nearly all his efforts were expended upon his tobacco crop.

There was, as we have already said, a union church built of logs by the German residents of the settlement at a very early date. But the Protestant Episcopal Church was, in Colonial days, the denomination favored by Government, and the colonies were divided into parishes. The parish of Frederick had a vestry appointed in or about the year 1744, for we find in
the April term of Court in that year the following order: “Ordered that the Clerk of this Court write to his Honor the Governor for a Power to Choose a Vestry for the Parish of Frederick in this County.”

The law provided for the election of twelve of “the most able and discreet persons of the Parish.” Yet there are no records of the proceedings of this vestry, except that they were highly unsatisfactory, and were accused (see Mr. Cartmell’s History of Frederick County, page 181), of having misapplied or appropriated to their own use the sum of nearly $8,000, which they raised for the ostensible purpose of building chapels. In 1752 a new vestry was appointed for Frederick Parish. The members were Lord Fairfax, Isaac Perkins, Gabriel Jones, John Hite, Thomas Swearingen, Charles Buck, Robert Lemon, John Lindsey, John Ashby, James Cromley, Thomas Bryan Martin, and Lewis Neill.

There is no church record to be found prior to 1764. Bishop Peterkin, in his “Records of the Protestant Episcopal Church in West Virginia,” says that there was probably a log chapel erected on the site of the old Episcopal church in Shepherdstown soon after the formation of the first parish. A stone chapel was completed on this site in 1769, as was attested by the date cut in a stone over the entrance. The vestry at that time consisted of the following members, who were chosen in 1764: Isaac Hite, John Hite, John Greenleaf, Thomas Rutherford, James Keith, John Neville, Charles Smith, James Wood, Jacob Hite, Thomas Worthington, Burr Harrison, Thomas Swearingen, Van Swearingen, Angus Macdonald, Philip Bush, Frederick Conrad, George Rice, Alexander White, James Barnett, Marquis Calmes John Mac-

Of this vestry the two Swearingens were very active in completing the church at Shepherdstown, and are said to have contributed largely to the cost of its erection.

The history of the Lutheran Church in Shepherdstown has been lately written by Professor Duke of Shepherd College. He says: "History affords no more pathetic chapter than that of the devastation of the Rhine Palatinate by Louis XIV. It seems to have been the purpose of this cruel and proud monarch, when he found himself like a lion at bay in the presence of his Protestant foes, to surround himself and his beautiful France with a desert barrier as a protection against invasion. Consequently the fair Palatinate (as well as Alsace and some other provinces) was given over to fire and sword. Manheim, Old Heidelberg, Spier, Worms and Bingen (and many other towns) were destroyed. The Count of Tesse, to whom the spoliation of the country was entrusted, in reporting to his superior officer, Turenne, says: 'I do not think that for a week past my heart has been in its right place. I did not foresee that it would cost so much to personally attend to the burning of a town with a population in proportion like that of Orleans. You may rely upon it that nothing at all remains of the superb castle of Heidelberg. Four hundred and thirty-two houses have been burnt, and the fire is still raging.'

"Out of this region of desolation came the peace loving, God-fearing Palatines to try their fortunes in the New World."
Dr. Haithecox, the Lutheran minister now at Shepherdstown, lately wrote an article for the *Baltimore American* in which he says: "Across the Atlantic they (the German Protestants) came to find a land as beautiful and even more fertile than their Rhineland. From the Delaware along the Susquehanna, they spread through Pennsylvania's Carlyle Valley, across Maryland and its Antietam, over which they built splendid Roman arches of stone, one of these becoming so tragically famous in the Civil War; then crossing the Potomac, they came into the Valley of the Shenandoah. * * * They brought here the industry and thrift that had made a paradise of their fatherland. Accustomed to congregated town life, they gathered into villages, like Mecklenburg, to till the neighboring lands, unlike the English plantation lords of Lower Virginia, who built their manor houses in the centre of their broad domains. The farms were smaller, better cultivated, and, with the vine, they transplanted the customs of their old home.

"In the village, the highest hill was crowned by a church spire like the ministers along the Rhine or in the high burgs of Germany. In these churches pealed forth the chorals of the German Protestants, and Martin Luther was to them a grandfather's fireside memory.

"In a few years they had retrieved their fortunes by their industry, were happy, contented, fearing God, minding their own business, and perchance cared little how soon the clouds of eternal vengeance came with thunderbolts upon their enemy, when their people, with the English duke, trampled the pride and plumes of the Grand Monarch in the bloody marshes of Blenheim."
"The Lutheran congregation (at Mecklenburg) was formed about the middle of the 18th century, though tradition avers that these were not the first white settlers on this spot, that it had been occupied by a group of Scotch Presbyterians who called the village Potomoke. It seems religion did not create friendly sympathy among these Protestants, though a like persecution did form a bond of union between the Lutherans and German Reformers, who came here together from the Palatinate, and oftentimes used the same union building on alternate Sabbaths, or, as in Mecklenburg, built their churches side by side in thorough good will. "The old Lutheran church, built in 1795 and used up to this time with slight remodeling, stood on a hill east of town, and on the opposite side of the street from the German Reformed. The building was of brick, with no architectural interest, but strangely enough the old bell that rang for a century among these hills and mountains was also an emigrant from the city of Marseilles. It was thrown overboard by some explosion of the French Revolution that sought to abolish bell, book, and candle of the old religion; but its tones rang as cheerfully for these doughty German Lutherans as it had done to summon the French Catholics to vespers.

"The Church Register shows the names of many of the old German families and land holders hereabouts, such as Ernst, Entler, Baker, Kaufenbarger, Lechleiter, Ronemous, Humrackhouse, Mueller, Weiss, Reinhardt, Rightstine, Baier, and Fulk. Some of these names are still represented here in English forms. Naturally this congregation has held pre-eminence in the size of membership, though this has scarcely kept up with the years. It has, however, outgrown its antiquated
place of worship, and has now built a beautiful stone church of the Gothic style on the hill opposite the West Virginia State Normal School. The site is peculiarly appropriate, standing forth in full view, so that across the Potomac from the Maryland approach to the railroad bridge this church is the most conspicuous object in the old town, the central and crowning point among the spires and pinnacles of the quaint old burg set upon its hills. The cornerstone was laid November 10, the anniversary of Luther’s birth.”

Professor Duke has translated a part of the early records of the Lutheran Church in Shepherdstown.

ORIGINAL RECORD

Those who entered into the service of the Protestant Lutheran Congregation at Shepherdstown and the Building of the Church in 1795.

“How the same was celebrated in this place by the solemn laying of the cornerstone on the thirteenth Sunday after Trinity which was the thirtieth of August.

“So long as Jesus remains Lord, every day dawns more gloriously. Jesus Christ, the Lord and Founder of His poor scorned, Protestant church, has given the great promise to the followers of the same: ‘Lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the world.’ And although the Prince of Darkness, sometimes by bloody persecution, sometimes by other devices, has tried to destroy her; he has not accomplished his purpose; but she has borne away the victory, so that she sings with
joy: "The Lord is my Strength, My Psalm and my Redeemer. We glorify, therefore, and the Protestant churches praise Him with us. He has let the light of His gospel shine unto us, now for thirty years, unto us who were forsaken Germans in this land of the West. Yes, and He has let us continue to shine. The short history of this Protestant Congregation confirms this truth.

"In the year 1765 the first members of the Protestant church here in Shepherdstown, of whom there was at that time no more than nine in the town, united with one another and held divine service, which consisted of the singing of a few hymns and the delivery of a sermon by one of their number, in a house. Among these were the following: Henrich Bündinger, Sr., Heinrich Kuckos, Martin Endler, Philip Kleber, Nicolas Hahn, and Martin Wohlfarth.

"In July, 1776, Mr. Bauer, the first Reformed Preacher came here. Soon after this, they took into their services for the instruction of their children, a schoolmaster by the name of Kramle. He performed his duty by the children in a conscientious manner."

This record goes on to give the names of the Lutheran ministers who preached in Shepherdstown, and is too long for the limits of this volume, which deals mainly with the period from the first settlement of the town to the conclusion of the Revolution.

Dr. Graham's idea that there was a settlement of Scotch Irish here very early in the 18th century, and that they called the place Potomoke cannot, we think, be sustained. The river here was not called the Potomac, but the Cohongoroota until after 1745, as is abundantly proved by old deeds, etc. That there was a small settlement at the Pack Horse Ford and that
it was known by the name of Pack Horse Settlement there can be no doubt. But, as we have seen, the name of Mecklenburg does not occur before 1759 or 1760, and before that time people spoke of our village as Swearingen’s Ferry. It is probable that Thomas Shepherd began to lay out the present village about 1755 or 1756, and after that time the name of Mecklenburg appears to have been given to it.

It may surprise many readers to learn that in 1765 there were only nine families of Lutherans in the place. One of these, Heinrich Büdinger, was Henry Bedinger, as the name was anglicized. Martin Wohlfarth was, very probably, a son or grandson of the evangelist, Michael Wohlfarth, who, “in the year 1722 visited Conrad Beissel, the famous Pennsylvania mystic, at the Muhlbach, while on a journey to North Carolina by way of the Valley of Virginia.” (See Wayland’s German Element of the Shenandoah Valley, page 9.)

It appears, therefore, that Michael Wohlfarth visited the settlement here in the year 1722. It is not impossible that he afterwards came to live at this place, where his descendant, Johann Martin Wohlfarth, is buried. His grave may be seen in the old graveyard now called the German Reformed graveyard. It bears his name, Johann Martin Wohlfarth, and the date of his death, 1780. It may be that the sermons read when the little band of Lutherans met in (perhaps) his house, or that of Heinrich Büdinger, were those of the evangelist, Michael Wohlfarth, cherished possessions of his descendant, Martin.

The Kuckuses, as we have seen, were here as early as 1725, for the grave of George Kuckus, a child of three months, is still to be seen with the date, 1725,
plainsly cut upon the half-buried sandstone. That part of the town where are the two old German churches, their graveyards, and the lots immediately around these churches, all belonged to the Kuckuses, or Cookuses as they were afterwards called. This part of the town was not included in Thomas Shepherd's fifty acres, but was added to the place in 1798 under the name of "Cookuses' Addition."

Soon after 1765 some of the Lutherans of this settlement became dissatisfied with the form of worship in their church, and desired to have the services read in English. It is said that, for a time, the services were read in German and English on alternate Sundays, in the hope of pleasing both factions. This course appears to have been unsatisfactory, for a number of Lutherans left that church before the year 1769, and went over to what they called "the English Church," meaning the Protestant Episcopalian.

Mr. St. John Byers, who has written many interesting articles on the antiquities of Shepherdstown, remarks in one of these: "There should be no jealousy between the German and Anglican forms of the Protestant faith, as both of them have the broader gauge principles of modern Christianity, and have never narrowed their creeds to the hair-splitting doctrines which have produced such a variety of sects in this country. In fact, it has been a source of regret that the German Church did not, in adopting the English language here, transplant itself entirely into the English Church, as many of the Lutherans did hereabouts, when there were dissensions about having the service in the language of the country, as, for instance, did the Bedingers, Van Swearingens, Towners and many others."
The Swearingens, as we have already seen, probably left the Lutheran Church before 1762, and so must some of the Hites and Lemons, if they ever belonged to it, as we find all three names in the vestry of the Protestant Episcopal Church elected in that year. The Bedingers came to Shepherdstown from Pennsylvania in 1762. It is recorded that Henry Bedinger was naturalized, and also that he took communion in the Protestant Episcopal Church in Mecklenburg or Shepherdstown in the year 1769.

It was in the year 1765 that the famous town ordinance was made against the rats and mice which afflicted the house-keepers of the old town so sorely. A town meeting was appointed to determine the best course to pursue in order to rid the village of these pests. The result of the meeting was that it was “ordered that Jacob Eoff is authorized to procure a sufficient number of cats to destroy the rats that infest this town and to procure the same on the most reasonable terms in his power, as soon as possible, and that the money he expend in procuring the same be levied for him the tenth day of June next.” All the country people came to the village on the next market day with bags and baskets full of cats and kittens, and held a cat market, probably on the spot where, later, the old market house was erected. Mr. William Briscoe wrote a most amusing poem based upon this order of the old town council.

That Shepherdstown was a wideawake, progressive settlement is proved by many facts. Not only were her inhabitants industrious millers, tanners, blacksmiths, gunsmiths, and skillful artisans of many trades, but she was the first town in the Valley of the Shenandoah to establish an academy for classical instruction.
We do not know the precise date of the opening of this academy, but it is certain that the Rev. Mr. Stubbs, a minister of the Episcopal Church, taught in it in the year 1787, and how much earlier we have no means of ascertaining. A son of Henry Bedinger, George Michael, has written in his reminiscences something about the old schools of Shepherdstown. He says that when his family arrived in the village, in 1762, there were both German and English schools already established there. His parents sent him and his brothers to the English school, then taught by a Scotchman named Robert Cockburn. This gentleman taught reading, writing, arithmetic, surveying and other branches. When Berkeley County was formed in 1772 Robert Cockburn was appointed county surveyor, and moved to the vicinity of Martinsburg, where one of his sons had a school for many years. George M. Bedinger speaks of the Lemons, and Swearingens and Morgans as among his school fellows. Joseph Swearingen and his brothers, Thomas and Benoni Swearingen, were surveyors, and no doubt they learned the art in company with George Michael Bedinger from old Robert Cockburn.

Mr. Smythe speaks of the marriage of William Shepherd, born about 1739, to Mary Clark, supposed to be a relative of “William Clark of Mecklenburg, schoolmaster.” William and his family moved to Ohio County about 1778. In another place Mr. Smythe speaks of a William Clark as teaching school in Shepherdstown in 1793.

Who first taught the German School here we cannot tell. When families of Germans emigrated they almost always had a schoolmaster with them. This functionary was regarded as a leader and treated with great respect.
Miss Bittinger, in her charming work called "The Germans in Colonial Times," describes the coming of a large party of German settlers to Frederick, Maryland, in 1735. She says: "In 1735 an organized colony came to re-enforce the few scattered pioneers. It was led by a Palatine schoolmaster, John Thomas Schley, who was the mainstay of school and community and church for half a century. Schlatter, the pioneer apostle of the Reformed Church in this country, wrote, twelve years after: 'It is a great advantage to this congregation that they have the best schoolmaster that I have met with in America. He spares neither labor nor pains in instructing the young and edifying the congregation according to his ability, by means of reading and singing the Word of God and printed sermons on every Lord's day.'

"This excellent schoolmaster, the next year, built the first house in the town of Frederick, which was laid out in 1745. * * * From John Thomas Schley are descended a long line of men useful in their day and generation as he was in his; the most famous being Admiral Winfield Scott Schley, the destroyer of Spain's last fleet in the New World which she discovered."

Miss Bittinger also says: "The thrifty Palatines early established a trade with the German settlements south of them, and caravans of pack-horses carried through the Valley of Virginia as far as Georgia their manufactures of wool, flax, and leather. It was along the southern trail, first blazed by the German pioneers of the Shenandoah Valley, that most of the emigration to Maryland, Virginia, and the farther South, passed."

These quotations throw much light on the duties
of the German schoolmaster or masters at Shepherdstown, who, no doubt, in the absence of a settled minister, read the Bible, led the singing and prayer, and closed the services in the log meeting house with a sermon from some good book. It also gives us a glimpse of the long lines of pack horses, laden with goods of every description that pack horses could carry, that crossed over the Pack Horse Ford into the Valley. It is certain that in times of peace with the Indians these caravans were very numerous. They must have had places of refreshment at which to stop over night. Probably the first taverns built in our neighborhood were at or very near the Pack Horse Ford. Indeed it appears that there was a settlement at that very spot, before the names of either Shepherdstown or Mecklenburg had grown familiar to the ears of the settlers.

When Henry Bedinger came to Mecklenburg in 1762 he built a stone house on the land southeast of Morgan's spring branch. But at the time of his death he lived in a house in Mecklenburg. The old Bedinger house near town was probably torn down in 1799, when his son Daniel built his beautiful home southeast of Mecklenburg, which he called Bedford, and which was destroyed by General Hunter during the Civil War. The will of Henry Bedinger, who died in 1772, shall be given, as it mentions names and localities in the village and neighborhood.

WILL OF HENRY BEDINGER, SR.

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Henry Bedinger of Frederick County in the Colony of Virginia, being weak in body but of sound and perfect memory—blessed be God for His mercy—do constitute this my last Will and Testament revoking all other Wills by
word of mouth or writing and this only for my last Will and Testament. Imprimis, I leave my soul to the Almighty God that gave it me and my body to be buried in a Christian manner at the discretion of my executors hereafter named and as to my worldly estate I order that my funeral charges and just debts are paid and discharged first.

Item—I will and bequeath to my son Henry two hundred acres of land part of that tract I bought of Anthony Worley to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item—I will and bequeath the remainder of that three hundred and ninety eight acres I bought of Worley to my son Daniel be it more or less to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item—I will and bequeath to my son Jacob fifty six acres of land I bought of Thomas Foster lying in Maryland be it more or less to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item—I will and bequeath to my son Michael ten acres of land I bought of John Newland and ninety three acres of land I bought of Simon Linder be it more or less, etc, etc.

Item—I will and bequeath to my son Solomon one hundred acres of land I bought of William Neely and three out lots containing fifteen acres, etc, etc.

Item—I will and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth the house and lot I bought of Swearingen containing one-half acre more or less.

Item—I will and bequeath to my daughter Mary, the house and lot I bought of Peter Bedinger containing half an acre more or less, etc.

Item, I will and bequeath to my daughter Sarah the house and lot I now dwell in containing half an acre, etc, etc.
Item—I will and bequeath to my loving wife Magdalen that half acre lot that Philip Sheetz now lives on during her life, and after her decease I leave the said lot to Henry and Jacob to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Item—I likewise leave to my wife Magdalen a negro wench called Sina to her and her assigns.

Item—I also leave to my wife Magdalen the rents of all my lands and lots during the time she remains my widow and no longer.

I likewise leave ten acres of land I bought of William Morgan to my wife during her life, and after her decease to be sold and equally divided between my eight children before-mentioned.

Item—I do appoint my son Henry my whole and sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this eighteenth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred, and seventy-one.

Henry Bedinger (Seal)

Signed, Sealed, and Published in the presence of William Morgan
Philip Sheets

At a Court continued and held for Frederick County, March 4th, 1772, this last Will and Testament of Henry Bedinger deceased, was proved by oaths of William Morgan and Philip Sheets, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded and upon the motion of Henry Bedinger the Executor therein named, who made oath thereto, certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, he giving security, whereupon he, together with William Morgan and Wm. Brown his securities, entered into and acknowled-
edged a bond in the penalty of Two Thousand pounds conditioned for his due and faithful Administration of said Estate.

By the Court

Ja Keith. C. C.

Henry Bedinger, Jr., was born in 1753, and was not nineteen when his father died. That father must have had entire confidence in his uprightness and good judgment, else he would not have made him his sole executor. Henry Bedinger was especially noted for his energy, integrity, and fidelity to duty, all his life. He attained wealth and position in his adopted state, and, for a long time, was one of the leading business men of Mecklenburg.

Elizabeth, the oldest daughter of Henry Bedinger, Senior, married, about 1779, Abel Morgan, the youngest son of Richard. Abel Morgan is said to have enlisted in Darke's company, raised by him in 1776. The name Abel Morgan appears in a list in the writer's possession of prisoners on the infamous Jersey prison ship, that lay, for so many years, in Wallabout Bay, off the coast of Long Island. Whether this was Abel Morgan, son of Richard, or some other Abel Morgan, we are unable to say. The husband of Elizabeth Bedinger died early, and if he were that unfortunate prisoner, it is extremely likely that his early death was occasioned by his sufferings on board that place of torture familiarly known by its occupants as "Hell." In any case it is certain that he died, and left his young widow to bring up her five children, as best she could. She built the small stone house now standing on the old Morgan place, owned by Dr. Crawford, and in that house she not only raised her own children, who
all became prominent citizens of the county, but two or more orphan children as well. She was a very noble woman, described by one who well remembered her, as beautiful, dignified, and of a tall and commanding figure. She was the mother of Joseph, Daniel, Jacob, Elizabeth, and Olive Morgan. Jacob was the father of Colonel William Morgan, who was such a gallant officer during the Civil War, and who, for so many years, lived in the beautiful, historic old home bequeathed by Richard Morgan to his youngest son, Abel.

Sarah Bedinger married Benoni Swearingen in 1887. She died in 1792.

Mary Bedinger married Abraham Morgan, a son of the first Colonel William Morgan, eldest son of Richard. After her death her husband and children moved to Kentucky. Many of their descendants still live in that State, and some are prominent citizens of Nashville, Tennessee.
CHAPTER IV
FORMATION OF BERKELEY COUNTY

THE year that Henry Bedinger died, which was early in 1772, Berkeley County was formed out of a part of Frederick. The first court was held on the 19th day of May, 1772, in the house, probably a tavern, of Edward Beeson, who lived at Beeson's Mills, now included within the corporation of Martinsburg, then a scattered settlement.

The act creating the new County begins: "Whereas, Many inconveniences attend the inhabitants of the county of Frederick by reason of the great extent thereof, and the said inhabitants have petitioned this present General Assembly that the said county may be divided into three distinct counties. Be it therefore enacted, etc., That from and after the 15th day of May, next, the said county of Frederick shall be divided into three distinct counties."

The minutes of the proceedings of the first session of the County Court are, in part, as follows:
"Berkeley County, ss.
"Be it remembered that at the house of Edward Beeson, the 19th day of May, 1772, a commission of the peace, and a commission of Oyer and Terminer, from his Excellency, Lord Dunmore, dated the 17th day of April, in the year aforesaid, directed to Ralph Wormeley, Jacob Hite, Van Swearingen, Thomas Rutherford, Adam Stephen, John Neville, Thomas Swearingen, Samuel Washington, James Nourse, William Little, Robert Stephen, John Briscoe, Hugh Lyle, James Strode William Morgan, Robert Stogdon, James Seaton, Robert Carter Willis, and Thomas Rob-
inson, Gentlemen, and also a dedimus for adminis­tering the oath directed to the same persons, or any two of them, were produced and read, whereupon the said Van Swearingen, having first taken the usual oath to his Majesty's person and government, repeated and subscribed the test, taken the oaths of a justice of the peace, of a justice of the county court in chancery, and of a justice of Oyer and Terminer, which were administered to him by the said James Nourse and William Little, he, the said Van Swearingen, then administered the same oaths unto Thomas Swearingen, Samuel Washington, etc., gentlemen, who severally took the same, and repeated and subscribed the test.”

The partition of the inordinately large county of Frederick into three parts was done at the suggestion of Colonel Adam Stephen and others, followed by a petition from the inhabitants to the General Assembly. The county of Berkeley, as then formed, embraced the territory now included in the three counties of Berkeley, Jefferson, and Morgan.

The honorable justices were selected from the principal gentlemen of the county.

Colonel Adam Stephen owned all the land upon which Martinsburg was laid out. Thomas Rutherford, Samuel Washington, James Nourse, and John Bris­coe lived in the neighborhood of what is now Charles Town. The Swearingens and Colonel William Morgan lived near Shepherdstown. James Strode, Robert Stockton, and Robert Carter Willis lived between Shepherdstown and Martinsburg. Jacob Hite owned much land in the vicinity of Leetown, and the posses­sions of the other gentlemen were scattered over other parts of the county.
William Drew was appointed clerk of the court, and Colonel Adam Stephen was commissioned High Sheriff. Alexander White produced a commission from the Attorney-General of the colony appointing him deputy King's Attorney for the county, and other attorneys present were James Keith, John Magill, George Brent, George Johnston, and Philip Pendleton.

The names of the first grand jury, who served at the August term of court that same year, are: John Smith, foreman; Hezekiah Swearingen, Joseph Barnes, Martin Entler, Joseph Turner, Abraham Smith, John Taylor, Samuel Taylor, Jonathan Simmons, George Cunningham, William McConnell, Jacob Beller, Andrew McCormick, Matt Duncan, John Sewell, Thomas Lafferty, and George Creamer.

The reader who wishes to know who were the landowners in Berkeley County at this time is invited to look over the following list of landowners in what are now the three counties of Berkeley, Jefferson, and Morgan. Where the same name occurs more than once reference is made to new tracts of land purchased or inherited by the owners within those seven years.

RENT ROLL OF BERKELEY COUNTY FOR THE YEARS 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, and 1781

Thomas Adam, 316 acres. Catherine Anderson, 200 acres.
Thomas Aiken, 216 acres. Robert Ayre, 318 acres.
Jacob Alimong, 370 acres. William Bailey, 628 acres.
Catherine Ambrose, 180 acres. Stephen Boyle, 400 acres.
Henry Ambrose, 400 acres. James Buckles, 147 acres.
James Ariss, 226 acres. Francis Baldwin, 629 acres.
Robert Aldridge, 262 acres. William Boggs, 518 acres.
Robert Buckles, 2090 acres.
Parmenius Brisole, 413 acres.
Douts Brisole, 403 acres.
James Brisole, 445 acres.
Benjamin Beeler, 528 acres.
Anderson Bowman, 241 acres.
Edwin Beeson, 450 acres.
Edwin Beeson, 531 acres.
Edwin Beeson, 784 acres.
Benjamin Bryan, 391 acres.
Peter Burr, 400 acres.
William Baldwin, 1510 acres.
Michael Bruner, 66 acres.
William Burns, 1518 acres.
Joseph Barnes, 414 acres.
Caleb Booth, 170 acres.
Jacob Beeler, 366 acres.
Peter Bradford, 100 acres.
William Boyd, 110 acres.
William Boyd, 275 acres.
Peter G. Bear, 100 acres.
John Banner, 183 acres.
Henry Bedinger, 390 acres.
Henry Bedinger, 100 acres.
Peter Bedinger, 250 acres.
Pearce Beeker, 200 acres.
Thomas Boydstone, 196 acres.
Casper Bauer, 191 acres.
Casper Bauer, 365 acres.
Walter Boswell, 200 acres.
George Briscoe, 270 acres.
John Blair, 444 acres.
Robert Brownfield, 67 acres.
William Bazel, 160 acres.
Benjamin Bowman, 29 acres.
John Bailey, 300 acres.
Anderson Brouse, 897 acres.
Andrew Beard, 407 acres.
Joseph Blackford, 171 acres.
Henry Bower, 370 acres.
Jean Blymyres, 225 acres.
Baruch Basenore, 271 acres.
Isaac Bell, 400 acres.
Richard Beeson, 149 acres.
Haines Beeson, 276 acres.
Michael Burket, 200 acres.
Wm. & Henry Boyle, 372 acres.
Wm. & Henry Boyle, 74 acres.
Edwin Beeson, 60 acres.
Walter Baker, 400 acres.
John Boyd, 200 acres.
Anderson Bazel, 200 acres.
Robert Bull, 150 acres.
George Brunt, 365 acres.
Joseph Barns, 94 acres.
John Baldwin, 159 acres.
Robert Boquet, 44 acres.
John Brown, 50 acres.
Ross Bell, 316 acres.
Jonathan Britain, 50 acres.
John Brown, 136 acres.
Richard Butt, 200 acres.
George Briscoe, 555 acres.
William Baldwin, 143 acres.
Wm. Baldwin, 364 acres.
Walter Baker, 100 acres.
Presley Boydstone, 41 acres.
John Bond, 185 acres.
John Baily, 206 acres.
John Boyd, 190 acres.
William Barn, 206 acres.
George Boyd, 100 acres.
John Berkeley, 252 acres.
Wm. Bailey, 411 acres.
Robert Cunningham, 647 acres.
Robert Cunningham, 300 acres.
Thomas Cawen, 288 acres.
William Clineworth, 271 acres.
Thomas Caton, 275 acres.
Joseph Cairney, 320 acres.
Joseph Coomans, 876 acres.
Isaac Chapline, 465 acres.
Douglas Campbell, 270 acres.
Robert Campbell, 418 acres.
George Cunningham, 720 acres.
Cloophas Chambers, 427 acres.
Henry Cookis, 125 acres.
Lewis Coffenbary, 282 acres.
Henry Cookis, 64 acres.
George Carger, 172 acres.
Henry Chaplain, 430 acres.
Henry Chaplain, 365 acres.
Colonel Chambers, 110 acres.
Abram Clineworth, 100 acres.
Thomas Cuswick, 306 acres.
Job Curtiss, 200 acres.
Jacob Coonts, 212 acres.
Thomas Crow, 265 acres.
William Curry, 143 acres.
Colonel Chambers, 100 acres.
Adam Cooper, 186 acres.
Thomas Clawson, 90 acres.
Alexander Caldwell, 354 acres.
John Coffman, 216 acres.
George Cloak, 115 acres.
John Carpenter, 70 acres.
Conrad Claycomb, 130 acres.
George Chapman, 448 acres.
Wm. Caldwell, 180 acres.
John Corinham, 212 acres.
Robert Creghten, 428 acres.
Michael Cookiss, 155 acres.
John Campion, 319 acres.
John Campion, 20 acres.
Duncan Campbell, 184 acres.
Isaac Campbell, 230 acres.
John Crane. (indistinct).
Michael Copenhagen, 496 acres.
Benedict Crouchman, 72 acres.
Benedict Crouchman, 197 acres.
George Coreman, 420 acres.
Robert Crosly, 385 acres.
William Cochran, 294 acres.
William Cochran, 660 acres.
William Cochran, 194 acres.
Stephenson Champion, 309 acres.
George Caveman, 304 acres.
Thomas Crow, 33 acres.
George Check, 143 acres.
Edward Crab, 432 acres.
Wm. Caldwell, 824 acres.
James Cochrane, 904 acres.
Cornelius Conway, 170 acres.
John Chaffin, 367 acres.
Wm. Catlett, 145 acres.
Edmond Collins, 220 acres.
Absalom Chenoweth, 59 acres.
Wm. Cunningham, 500 acres.
Walter Clark, 196 acres.
Alexander Catlett, 229 acres.
John Chapin, 276 acres.
Wm. Davis, 240 acres.
John Darke, 466 acres.
Motte Duncan, 318 acres.
Motte Duncan, 441 acres.
Isaac Dawson, 546 acres.
Isaac Dawson, 635 acres.
Daniel Davis, 193 acres.
John Duke, 164 acres.
Jacob Davis, 200 acres.
John Davis, 515 acres.
John Dawkins, 150 acres.
John Danold, 390 acres.
Matthew Dick, 690 acres.
Joseph Dark, 380 acres.
John Dust, 214 acres.
Abram Davenport, 185 acres.
Abram Davenport, 77 acres.
Samuel Davenport, 200 acres.
John Davis, 70 acres.
Edward Davis, 70 acres.
George Deigh, 402 acres.
Daniel Davis, 100 acres.
James Dillon, 146 acres.
Fred. Duckwald, 490 acres.
John Davis, 280 acres.
Joseph Edward, 639 acres.
Isaac Evans, 409 acres.
Evans (of Fairfax), 216 acres.
Joseph Evans, 289 acres.
Isaac Evans, 401 acres.
John Evans, 967 acres.
Enos Ellis, 308 acres.
John Evans, 190 acres.
Thomas Ewing, 145 acres.
John Eakins, 50 acres.
Thomas Ellis, 220 acres.
John Ellis, 149 acres.
Thomas Embly, 162 acres.
Isaac Edmondson, 449 acres.
Isaac Edmondson, 190 acres.
William Ervin, 300 acres.
Mordecai Ellis, 235 acres.
Isaac Evans, 200 acres.
Bartholomew Fryatt, 320 acres.
Robert Filson, 216 acres.
John Fletcher, 150 acres.
Alexander Fryatt, 383 acres.
Alexander Fryatt, 151 acres.
Alexander Fryatt, 200 acres.
James Forman, 200 acres.
Isaac Foster, 203 acres.
Isaac Davenport, 200 acres.
Peter Fleisher, 240 acres.
Alex. Foutz, 50 acres.
Wm. Forrester, 300 acres.
Joseph Frazer, 59 acres.
Bolsar Fox, 296 acres.
Lodowick Fry, 442 acres.
Vendol Freshhover, 400 acres.
Vendol Freshhover, 141 acres.
William Fairis, 40 acres.
Stephen Fenner, 382 acres.
Michael Fritz, 149 acres.
Thomas Fallmer, 181 acres.
Jacob French, 200 acres.
Henry Fink, 150 acres.
Daniel Fairiss, 247 acres.
Bowman Forman, 145 acres.
Josiah Hulse, 548 acres.
Thomas Hamlin, 416 acres.
George Houte, 254 acres.
Sam. Harrison, 300 acres.
Michael Halligas, 609 acres.
Haven Howard, 164 acres.
John Hay, 368 acres.
Samuel Handley, 243 acres.
Captain Hancler, 388 acres.
Captain Hancler, 328 acres.
Captain Hancler, 384 acres.
Adam Hay, 184 acres.
Henry Hayne, 25 acres.
Nicholas Hane, 15 acres.
Edward Herd, 165 acres.
Wm. Hart, 300 acres.
Isaac Hughes, 250 acres.
Matthew Hoover, 312 acres.
George Hall, 121 acres.
John Hart, 201 acres.
Lucas Hood, 133 acres.
John Harper, 300 acres.
Benjamin Hedges, 137 acres.
Samuel Hedges, 131 acres.
Thomas Hite, 668 acres.
Thomas Hite, 256 acres.
Thomas Hite, once Grantfield, 270 acres.
Thomas Hite of John Wilson, 200 acres.
John Hood, 284 acres.
Thomas Hart, 323 acres.
John Hite, 932 acres.
Major Hunter, 275 acres.
Anthony Hall, 100 acres.
Isaac Holliday, 100 acres.
George Hagley, 400 acres.
Isaac Heaton, 204 acres.
Nicholas Harmon, 200 acres.
Morgan Hughes, 196 acres.

Daniel Hunter, 19 acres.
Joseph Hall, 106 acres.
Michael Haswell, 275 acres.
James Hannah, 209 acres.
Wy. Hannah, 261 acres.
John Hannah, 260 acres.
Benjamin Hains, 120 acres.
Martin Houseman, 139 acres.

John Hays, 153 acres.
Wm. Jackson, 135 acres.
Jeremiah Jack, 513 acres.
Samuel Johns, 289 acres.
Wm. Johns, 286 acres.
George Jenkins, 314 acres.
Robert Jackson, 378 acres.
Robert Jackson, 170 acres.
Cox Jackson, 173 acres.
Jacob Johnston, 55 acres.
John Jones, 17 acres.
Philip Joyce, 180 acres.
Henry Julee, 98 acres.
Nicholas Jasper, 100 acres.
James Jolliffe, 107 acres.
James Jones, 211 acres.
Deckhart Jones, 386 acres.
John Jenkins, 235 acres.
John Jenkins, 342 acres.
John Kennedy, 140 acres.
Thomas Kennedy, 335 acres.
Samuel Kennedy, 115 acres.
Robert Kennedy, 56 acres.
Humphrey Keyes, 667 acres.
Humphrey Keyes, 370 acres.
Humphrey Keyes, 213 acres.
Humphrey Keyes, 124 acres.

Wm. Kayle, 314 acres.
James Keith, 1360 acres.
James Keith, 1025 acres.
Joseph Kayle, 134 acres.
Ruth Keyes, 174 acres.
Daniel Kennedy, 150 acres.
George Keever, 188 acres.
Avril Keyes, 220 acres.
Wm. Kelly, 200 acres.
Witson & Kelso, 212 acres.
Witson & Kelso, 593 acres.
Witson & Kelso, 400 acres.
Witson & Kelso, 85 acres.
Elizabeth Linn, 319 acres.
Thomas Lawson, 295 acres.
John Lemon, 390 acres.
David Lewis, 256 acres.
Thomas Lindsay, 518 acres.
Edward Lucas, 695 acres.
Edward Lucas, 200 acres.
Captain E. Lucas, 313 acres.
Captain E. Lucas, 140 acres.
Wm. Lucas, 275 acres.
Lawrence Linder, 200 acres.
Hugh Lyle, 811 acres.
Hugh Lyle, 135 acres.
Jons Lyle, 450 acres.
Thomas Lafferty, 188 acres.
Judah Lafferty, 72 acres.
Wm. Long, 210 acres.
Jacob Lock, 72 acres.
Simon Linder, 393 acres.
Enoch Leamon, 150 acres.
Samuel Levine, 244 acres.
Isaac Levine, 1375 acres.
Isaac Levine, 416 acres.
Isaac Levine, 121 acres.
Isaac Levine, 342 acres.
Adam Livingstone, 300 acres.
Robert Lyle, 63 acres.
Alex. Lemon, 250 acres.
Fred. Lock, 227 acres.
Richard Lock, 96 acres.
Isaac Logan, 272 acres.
Esther Loyd, 196 acres.
George Lawmon, 148 acres.
Peter Light, 890 acres.
Peter & John Light, 156 acres.
George Lisle, 21 acres.
Abraham Lindsay, 300 acres.
Mary Linburn, 149 acres.
Robert Lowry, 100 acres.
Anthony Lee, 180 acres.
John Lewis, 951 acres.
James Lowry, 325 acres.
Benjamin Loyns, 477 acres.
Major Gen. Lee, 2081 acres.
John Lemon, 78 acres.
Robert Lemon, 60 acres.
Thomas Lawson, 42 acres.
John Murphy, 201 acres.
Charles McEndree, 269 acres.
Valentine Murphy, 64 acres.
Robert Miller, 254 acres.
Thomas McEntire, 200 acres.
Thomas McEntire, 306 acres.
Daniel Miller, 415 acres.
Isaac Miller, 360 acres.
John Miller, 250 acres.
Hugh Miller, 202 acres.
Jacob Morgan, 558 acres.
Lewis Moore, 250 acres.
Lewis Moore, 195 acres.
Lewis Moore, 250 acres.
John Mending, 379 acres.
Andrew McCormick, 141 acres.
Wm. Micklevane, 783 acres.
Wm. Maxwell, 658 acres.
Wm. Maxwell, 400 acres.
Richard Morgan, 302 acres.
Edward Mercer, 209 acres.
Edward Mercer, 225 acres.
Wm. Merchand, 439 acres.
Wm. Merchand, 115 acres.
John McCormick, 137 acres.
Thomas Melvin, 298 acres.
George Myles, 479 acres.
George Myles, 146 acres.
Jacob Moone, 337 acres.
Joseph McCay, 209 acres.
Wm. Morgan, 715 acres.
Wm. Morgan, 488 acres.
Fred. Mayer, 324 acres.
Anderson McDonald, 338 acres.
Wm. Morgan, 218 acres.
Wm. Morgan, 910 acres.
Nathaniel Morrison, 84 acres.
Isaac McCormick, 350 acres.
Edwin Maguire, 388 acres.
Edwin Maguire, 322 acres.
Daniel McPherson, 567 acres.
Gilbert McEwin, 316 acres.
Joseph McCanis, 132 acres.
John McClane, 207 acres.
George Merritt, 353 acres.
Ephraim Martin, 334 acres.
Wm. McConnel, 300 acres.
Wm. McConnel, 400 acres.
Edwin Morgan, 108 acres.
George Mayer, 100 acres.
Simon Miller, 223 acres.
Thomas Morgan, 232 acres.
Jacob Miller, 100 acres.
Wm. Morgan, 100 acres.
Henry Miller, 340 acres.
John Mauser, 200 acres.
John Melvin, 250 acres.

Nicholas McEntire, 300 acres.
Abram Mullah, 300 acres.
Allan McDanold, 183 acres.
Allan McDanold, 111 acres.
Stephen Miller, 429 acres.
Henry Miller, 526 acres.
Samuel Mount, 15 acres.
Isaac McGanne, 246 acres.
Valentine Murphy, 197 acres.
James Mitchell, 245 acres.
Richard Myles, 118 acres.
Benjamin Martin, 115 acres.
John McEwin, 79 acres.
Samuel McGarvice, 116 acres.
Abel Morgan, 282 acres.
Wm. McKey, 5 acres.
John Miller, 200 acres.
Vatch Madheff, 150 acres.
Joseph Mitchell, 470 acres.
Miss Nancy Martin, 200 acres.
Morgan Morgan, 286 acres.
John Melvin, 245 acres.
John Moore, 106 acres.
Millan & Miller, 633 acres.
Zechariah Miller, 306 acres.
Zechariah Miller, 263 acres.
Henry Miller, 28 acres.
Lewis Moore, 258 acres.
Barnard Newkirk, 103 acres.
Lewis Moore, 258 acres.
Lunas Newkirk, 103 acres.
Peter Newkirk, 70 acres.
Amos Nicholas, 114 acres.
James Nourse, 1279 acres.
George Neily, 450 acres.
Wm. Neily, 450 acres.
Anthony Noble, 1332 acres.
Anthony Noble, 402 acres.
David Needy, 215 acres.
John Neville, 365 acres.
Lunas Newkirk, 195 acres.
Andrew Oromuss, 133 acres.
Jonathan Osborn, 497 acres.
Daniel Osborn, 410 acres.
Wm. Osborn, 221 acres.
Samuel Oldham, 150 acres.
Samuel Oldham, 82 acres.
George Adam Oller, 297 acres.
Robert Paul, 220 acres.
John Paul, 925 acres.
Wm. Patterson, 831 acres.
John Perkins, 172 acres.
Samuel Park, 250 acres.
Wm. Porterfield, 250 acres.
Samuel Patten, 231 acres.
Captain Porterfield, 200 acres.
John Potts, 120 acres.
Adam Paine, 337 acres.
Wm. Paul, — acres.
John Park, 1002 acres.
George Pykten, 200 acres.
Caspar Parheloe, 357 acres.
George Pringle, 256 acres.
John Plotner, 136 acres.
Jacob Painter, 201 acres.
Andrew Pears, 228 acres.
Philip Pendleton, 260 acres.
Jonas Quick, 283 acres.
John Ridgway, 350 acres.
Josiah Ridgway, — acres.
Thomas Rutherford, 548 acres.
Richard Ridgway, 758 acres.
Wm. Rankin, 334 acres.
Jonathan Rose, 1151 acres.
Jonathan Rose, 74 acres.
Morris Reece, 208 acres.
Morris Reece, 637 acres.
Thomas Reece, 558 acres.
Robert Reece, 230 acres.
Burket Riger, 212 acres.
Reuben Rutherford, 119 acres.
Reuben Rutherford, 181 acres.
Isaac Robinson, 283 acres.
John Rayce, 383 acres.
George Ross, 863 acres.
Benjamin Rankin, 555 acres.
Jacob Rush, 367 acres.
Samuel Robert, 100 acres.
Wm. Robinson, 193 acres.
Thomas Reece, 114 acres.
Matthew Rippy, 310 acres.
Conrad Rose, 50 acres.
David Ross, 98 acres.
Robert Rutherford, 150 acres.
Castle Reagan, 250 acres.
Jacob Reads, 319 acres.
John Reece, 410 acres.
Thomas Reece, 312 acres.
Jacob Rogers, 423 acres.
Daniel Roberts, 66 acres.
Stephen Ross, 170 acres.
John Reece, 890 acres.
Leonard Rush, 206 acres.
John Ryan, 100 acres.
Adam Roads, 200 acres.
Adam Roads, 200 acres.
John E. Ryley, 150 acres.
Robert Rutherford, 391 acres.
Edwin Rawlin, 266 acres.
Josiah Reynolds, 263 acres.
Leonard Reece, 400 acres.
Isaac Robinson, 284 acres.
Orzimus Rosenberger, 51 acres.
Jacob Rush, 160 acres.
William Smith, 1099 acres.
Solomon Smith, 526 acres.
Mathias Swim, 359 acres.
John Smith, 1476 & 400 acres.
Daniel Snively, 100 acres.
Thomas Shepherd, 591 acres.
William Swoop, 307 acres.
Robert Snodgrass, 643 acres.
Jacob Sailer, 68 acres.
Colonel Van Swearingen, 1760 acres.
Hezekiah Swearingen, 172 acres.
Josiah Swearingen, 210 acres.
Richard Stephenson, 196 acres.
Hugh Stephenson, 196 acres.
James Stephenson, 196 acres.
Samuel Strode, 188 acres.
James Strode, 1885 acres.
Archibald Shearer, 816 acres.
Walter Shirley, 150 acres.
Gervas Shirley, 200 acres.
James Shirley, 200 acres.
Robert Shirley, 183 acres.
John Strode, 508 acres.
John Sevill, 365 acres.
Edwin Southern, 452 acres.
Jeremiah Strode, 1310 acres.
John Snodgrass, 292 acres.
Jonah Seaman, 315 acres.
John Seaman, 129 acres.
George Smith, 215 acres.
Matthew Sharp, 96 acres.
Thomas Swearingen, 871 acres.
Richard Stephenson, 330 acres.
Henry Swerity, 90 & 400 acres.
Mrs. John Semple or Semple Manor containing 6536 acres in B. Co.
Anthony Sell, 49 acres.
John Swin, 91 acres.
George Smallwood, 140 acres.
John Snodgrass, 200 acres.
Major Gen. Adam Stephen, 5381 acres.
Widow of Thomas Swearingen, 300 acres.
Goodwin Swift, 177 acres.
Robert Stuart, 270 acres.
John Sheep, 200 acres.
Isaac Stanley, 120 acres.
Van Swearingen, Jr., 237 acres.
Jacob Swaggard, 80 acres.
Adam Small, 224 acres.
Martin Shank, 1120 acres.
Jeremiah Stillwell, 200 acres.
William Shield, 88 acres.
Adam Snider, 60 acres.
John Shoozy, 264 acres.
White and Stonebraker, 393 acres.
Henry Snively, 400 acres.
John Seaman, Jr., 99 acres.
Isaac Strider, 29 acres.
Theodore Spare, 170 acres.
John Shields, 319 acres.
Isaac Staley, 114 acres.
Archibald Shearer, 336 acres.
Richard Stephenson, 50 acres.
Michael Siester, 352 acres.
Robert Stephen, 325 acres.
Matthew Sever or Sevine, 324 acres.
Jonah Seaman, 31 acres.
Thomas Sharp, 332 acres.
Jacob Sailer, 126 acres.
John Sloan, 142 acres.
James Strode, 101 acres.
Matthew Swim, 346 acres.
Jonas Seaman, 720 acres.
George Tullis, 187 acres.
Robert Thornburgh, 170 acres.
Israel Toulson, 70 acres.
Mary Turner, 615 acres.
Anthony Turner, 395 acres.
John Turner, 451 acres.
Thomas Turner, 179 acres.
Samuel Taylor, 465 acres.
John Taylor, 469 acres.
Benjamin Thornburg, 473 acres.
Jeremiah Toulson, 101 acres.
Moses Tullis, 146 acres.
Widow Tullis, 120 acres.
Samuel Thatcher, 310 acres.
Stephen Thatcher, 294 acres.
Samuel Taylor, 280 acres.
Joseph Trowbridge, 127 acres.
Michael Tabler, 373 acres.
Thomas Thornbery, 229 acres.
Magnus Tate, 332 acres.
Cornelius Thomson, 460 acres.

Joseph Thomson, 50 acres.
Isaac Taylor, 203 acres.
Thomas Talbot, 2096 acres.
Robert Throckmorton, 1014 acres.
Thomas Throckmorton, 500 acres.
John Trigg, 436 acres.
George Trier, 100 acres.
George Tingle, 22 acres.
John Unseld, 277 acres.
Thomas Usher, 836 acres.
William Vestal, 1263 acres.
Henry Van Metre, 977 acres.
Joseph Volgamott, 188 acres.
Capt. John Vanine, 362 acres.
Jacob Van Metre, 173 acres.
Abram Van Metre, 1092 acres.
John Van Cleves, 800 acres.
John Verdier, 200 acres.
William Withers, 907 acres.
William Withers, 108 acres.
William Wright, 200 acres.
Robert Worthington, 739 acres.
Samuel Worthington, 291 acres.
William Williams, 627 acres.
John White, 660 acres.
Moses Wilton, 200 acres.
John Watson, 371 acres.
John Watson, 574 acres.
Thomas Watson, 410 acres.
John Wright, 231 acres.
Samuel Wilson, 400 acres.
Stephen West, 1823 acres.
John Wilson, 199 acres.
Edward Wilson, 191 acres.  
William Wilson, 191 acres.  
Joseph Wilson, 200 acres.  
Jacob Williams, 137 acres.  
John Washington, 200 acres.  
Peter Williamson, 250 acres.  
Widow Worrel, 100 acres.  
Samuel Washington, 4469 acres.  
Robert Willis, 805 acres.  
George Waller, 270 acres.  
Edward Wilson, 100 acres.  
Adrin Wyncoop, 377 acres.  
Charles Washington, 445 acres.  
John Wilson, 11 acres.  
John Wilson, 212 acres.  
John Wright, 100 acres.  
Francis Willis, 369 acres.  
Philip Weigle, 384 acres.  
John West, 238 acres.  
Andrew Waggoner, 125 acres.  
Robert Walker, 463 acres.  
Jerome Williams, 412 acres.  
Christian Weaver, 147 acres.  
William Withers, 229 acres.  
William Wilson, 160 acres.  
Andrew Yates, 308 acres.  
Jacob Young, 195 acres.  
Henry Yanel, 291 acres.  
Anderson Yanel, 100 acres.  
Mordecai Yanel, 180 acres.  

“The Commonwealth of Virginia from the Earl of Dunmore, Lease on Potomac pays yearly twenty pounds on January 14th.” This is the end of the rent roll, which is very interesting as far as it goes, as it gives the names and amount of holdings of a great many of the inhabitants of the county. However, it cannot be complete, as there is no mention in it of the extensive tract of land owned by Ralph Wormeley, Esq., nor of the property of the Whittings and others, known to possess large plantations in the county at that time.

In the spring of 1774 the justices of the peace for Berkeley County were Ralph Wormeley, Adam Stephen, John Neville, Samuel Washington, Robert Stephen, Robert Carter Willis, Robert Tabb, Horatio Gates, John Throckmorton, Thomas Lowry, John Cooke, John Ariss, Godwin Swift, William Patterson, Henry Whiting, Robert Worthington, Morgan Morgan, and William McGaw. We have no means of
knowing how many of the first settlers of Berkeley County owned slaves. The Van Metres, Rutherfords, Whitings, and Swearingens had quite a large number of negroes. The Morgans do not appear to have possessed any for a long time. The Hites were slave owners also. When the Whitings came to Berkeley from lower Virginia they brought many slaves. The appraisement of Francis Whiting's estate in 1785 mentions 135 negroes by name.

The first offence committed and recorded in the new county of Berkeley was a theft of hogs for which "Phil, Sambo, Joe, Will, Jack, Sam, Anthony, Ede, Hannah, Peggy, Betty and Peg, negroes belonging to Matthew Whiting, were bound to appear at court for stealing hogs, the property of John Cranes. They therefore appeared according to their master's recognizance, and the verdict of the court was that Jack, Joe, Phil and Will were guilty, and the sheriff was ordered to give them thirty-nine lashes apiece on the bare back, well laid on. The others were discharged."
CHAPTER V

THE BEGINNING OF THE REVOLUTION

The growth of the settlement of Mecklenburg was rapid when, after the conclusion of the Indian wars, peace again settled down upon the Valley of the Shenandoah. In 1762, when the town was incorporated by Act of Assembly, there were already 300 inhabitants; in 1770 the population had increased to 700, and in 1775, the first year of the Revolution, it was a thriving town of 1000 souls.

The “Old Unterrified” had sent her portion of recruits to Lord Dunmore’s War, and now these soldiers returned home bringing news of the treachery of which the Governor was suspected, many people thinking that he had purposely aroused the Indians against the defenseless borderers. But when the news of the battle of Lexington reached the little hamlet on the banks of the Potomac, the excitement must have reached fever heat.

It was on the 19th of April, 1775, that this affair took place. North and South went the news as fast as express riders could carry it. It reached New York on the 25th of April, at two p. m.; Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, at seven that evening; Woodbridge at ten; New Brunswick at twelve o’clock at night: rousing the people from their slumbers, who came half dressed to their doors and windows. Thence it sped on to Princeton, where the hurrying express arrived at three in the morning of the 26th. Trenton heard the news at half-past six; Philadelphia at noon; Chester at four p. m.; Newcastle at nine; Cristeen Bridge at
midnight; the Head of Elk at four in the morning of the 27th, and Baltimore at ten.

"Onward then," says Dr. McSherry in his "History of Maryland," "the despatch of the blood-tidings went southward from town to town, endorsed by each Committee of Safety; the time of its receipt and its departure noted, and the solemn order given 'Night and day to be forwarded,' until it had penetrated the farthest recesses of the colonies.

"From Massachusetts; through Rhode Island and Connecticut; through New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania; through Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, to Charleston, it went in twenty days, from the 20th of April to the 10th of May, over the rough and difficult roads of that period. Each Committee of Safety on the main route made and retained copies of the despatches, and sent off others by express throughout the interior. By this admirable arrangement the whole land was bound together, intelligence conveyed, and a common system of action preserved."

We can imagine the excitement in Mecklenburg when the weary express rider, his horse drooping and wet with exhaustion, was ferried over the Potomac to the market place of the village.

"The rider was stooped, and weary, and pale,
He hardly had strength to tell his tale,
That the fire in their hearts had leaped to the guns
Of Massachusetts' fearless sons:
Their cry was out, as it ought to be
That every man had a right to be free:
'Come to help us, one and all!'
Come with sabre, come with ball!
Come with every drop of blood,
Ready to water freedom's bud!"
Thus he cried to Virginia's sons:
Out came horses: out came guns:
Women said 'Go!' and women kissed,—
Never a man at the call was missed.

* * * * * * * * *

Stern were the faces and coarse the coats,
Yet words lost their way in quivering throats:
Hands wrung hands in quick good-by,
Many a tear came to many an eye,
To backward go with a cruel thrill,
For women and all bid their hearts be still:
Husband, wife, maid, every one
Knew but one duty, and it was done.
Prayers went up, men knelt them down.
And swore to March to Boston Town."*

In every town a Committee of Safety was elected by the citizens or chosen by the Town Council, and in every settlement all the able-bodied men were formed into militia companies. The peaceful streets of Mecklenburg resounded to the music of fife, bag-pipe, and drum; the parade ground was the vacant lot behind the old Entler Tavern, still standing on German Street, and the companies marched, paraded, and exercised from morning until night. In the meantime a number of eager, hot-blooded young men, the very pick and flower of old Berkeley, assembled daily at the famous spring, then called Bedinger's, but afterwards known for many years as "Stinson's Spring," near the home of the widowed mother of Henry, George Michael, and Daniel Bedinger.

In the month of June, 1775, when the Continental Congress ordered two companies of riflemen to be raised in Virginia, and two in Maryland, and six in Pennsylvania, to march to the aid of Washington near

*Part of a poem by Mr. Charles McIlwaine.
Boston, that commander recommended Daniel Morgan, of Frederick, and Hugh Stephenson to command the Virginians. Both these young men had led companies in Lord Dunmore’s War, and thus Hugh Stephenson became the senior captain of Virginia.

This young man lived on the Bullskin Creek in Berkeley, and was well and favorably known to Washington, who had often stayed at his father’s house on his surveying expeditions. Afterwards he knew him as a gallant soldier, and, as we will see later, wrote a letter to Congress expressing the high opinion he held of him.

As soon as Captain Stephenson received his commission he proceeded to Mecklenburg to raise his company. Fortunately for this narrative we have the words of a surviving member of the Virginia Riflemen to describe the proceedings of that devoted band, one of the first two companies from the Old Dominion to volunteer for the war.

Henry Bedinger, oldest son of the Henry Bedinger who died in Mecklenburg in 1772, was, in 1775, just twenty-one years old. He lived until the Spring of 1843, and left a great mass of letters and papers, the accumulation of a long life. Among these letters is the draft of one that he wrote late in life, to the son of General Samuel Finley, who was one of the “boys of 1775.” General Finley had been dead some time when this letter was written, and it seems to have been an answer to some inquiries made by his son about his father’s military career. I shall give some extracts from this letter, as it is, as far as I know, the only account in existence of the formation of the first company that marched from Mecklenburg at that time, written by a member of the company. He says:
"Some time in 1774 the late Gen'l Sam'l Finley Came to Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Virginia, and engaged with the late Colonel John Morrow to assist his brother, Charles Morrow, in the business of a retail store.

"Mr. Finley Continued in that employment until the spring of 1775, when Congress Called on the State of Virginia for two Complete Independent Volunteer Companies of Riflemen of 100 Men each, to assist Gen'l Washington in the Siege of Boston & to serve one year. Captain Hugh Stephenson of Berkeley, & Daniel Morgan of Frederick were selected to raise and command those companies, being the first Regular troops required to be raised in the State of Virginia, for Continental service.

"Cap't Hugh Stephenson's rendez-vous was Shepherd's Town (not Martinsburg) and Cap't Morgan's was Winchester.

"Great exertions were made by each Captain to complete his company first, that merrit might be claimed on that account. Volunteers presented themselves from every direction in the vicinity of these Towns; none were received but young men of Character, and of sufficient property to Clothe themselves completely, find their own arms, and accoutrements, that is, an approved Rifle, handsome shot pouch, and powder-horn, blanket, knapsack, with such decent clothing as should be prescribed, but which was at first ordered to be only a Hunting shirt and pantaloons, fringed on every edge, and in Various ways. Our Company was raised in less than a week. Morgan had equal success,—it was never decided which Company was first filled.

"These Companies being thus unexpectedly called
for, it was a difficult task to obtain rifles of the quality required & we were detained at Shepherd’s Town nearly six weeks before we could obtain such. Your Father and some of his Bosom Companions were among the first enrolled. My Brother, G. M. B., and myself, with many of our Companions, also soon joined to the amount of 100, no more could be received. The Committee of Safety had appointed Wm. Henshaw as first Lieutenant, George Scott, 2nd, and Thomas Hite as 3d Lieut. to this Company. The latter, however, declined accepting, and Abraham Shepherd succeeded as 3d Lieut. All the rest stood on an equal footing as Volunteers. We remained at Shepherd’s Town until the 16th July before we could be completely armed, notwithstanding the utmost exertions. In the mean time your Father obtained from the gunsmith a remarkable, neat, light rifle, the stock inlaid, and ornamented with silver, which he held until Compelled, as were all of us, to ground our arms & surrender to the enemy on the evening of the 16th day of November, 1776. In our Company were many young men of Considerable fortune, & who generally entered from patriotic motives. A few days before we left Shepherd’s Town Captain Stephenson and the other officers found it necessary in completing the Organization of the Company to select four Sergeants; and insisted the Company should elect them from among themselves. To this the Company agreed. Your Father was elected as 1st Sergeant almost by acclamation; Wm. Kelly stood next; Josiah Flagg third, and myself fourth.

“These small Commissions were, at the time, not thought of much consequence, but had in the end considerable bearing in the line of promotion, the follow-
ing year, when the Rifle Reg't was raised, when a number of the members of this company were Commissioned.

"A set of Corporals were also elected, and had a like preference the year following.

Cap't Morgan met with equal success at Winchester and raised a most noble Company; was also detained for want of arms. When these obstacles were removed, 'twas agreed Stephenson, who was the senior officer, should cross the Potomac River at Shepherd's Town and Morgan at Harper's Ferry; Meet at Frederick Town, and proceed together to Headquarters at Cambridge. Morgan, however, crossed the day before us,* on the 15th July, did not stop or wait for us at Frederick, but Continued, with every possible speed, to Cambridge.

"Morgan having the start we used every exertion to overhawl him, in Vain, altho' we marched (always in single file) from 30 to 36 miles a number of days,—the weather being excessively warm, and the distance Very little short of 600 miles, a pretty trying scene, to young men who had never experienced such persevering fatigue. Ninety-eight of our Company arrived at Camp on the 11th August.

"One of our Men was accidentally wounded in the

*The Draper MSS., A7. 76, have this account of Morgan's deception. Mr. Draper says: "When Stephenson's company was ready to march, Daniel Morgan sent word that he wished Stephenson to tarry a few days, that they might march together to Boston. He waited, accordingly, when he learned with surprise that Morgan's object was to gain time, steal a march on Stephenson, and have the honor of being the first to reach the army near Boston. Stephenson hurried on * * * to Boston. Morgan had reached there just before them."
leg by a wad, and another sick, both were left on the way, but in a very short time joined the Company.

"Those two Companies, with two of the same description, commanded by Captains Cresap and Price of Maryland, were immediately ordered to Roxbury facing Boston Neck, where we remained stationary until the 12th March, 1776. Some time in October Morgan's Company proceeded with Col'o Arnold to the Siege of Quebec, & with the troops there were defeated and captured."

This is all of this letter that we will now quote, as we must not go on too fast. What a pity it is that no one has left us a pen picture of the appearance of our old village in the stirring days of 1775! But, although we have no description of Shepherd's Town at that time, there is one of Winchester, a town of very much the same size, and only twenty-five miles away. It is probable that very much the same scenes were being enacted in both places.

The Reverend Philip Fithian, a young Presbyterian divine, was making a tour of the Valley in 1775, preaching at all the settlements, and, fortunately for us, he kept a diary. On Monday, May 22nd, 1775, he writes:

"Today I rode to Winchester, a smart village, nearly half a mile in length, and with several streets, broad and pretty full. There is, on a pleasant hill northeast of the town, at a small distance, a large, stone, Dutch Lutheran Church, with a tall steeple. In the town is an English Church. North of town the ruins of an old fort (Fort Loudoun) wasted and crumbled down by time. The land is good, the country pleasant, the houses in general large.

"Tuesday, June 6th. After dinner with Captain
Holmes and Captain Hunter I rode to Winchester. The Court was sitting. Mars, the great god of battle, is now honored in every part of this spacious colony, but here every presence is war-like, every sound martial. Drums are beating; pipes and bag-pipes playing; and only sonorous and venic music. Every man has a hunting-shirt; which is the uniform of each Company. Almost all have a cockade and buck-tail in their hats, to represent that they are hardy, resolute, and invincible natives of the woods of America.

"The County Committee was sitting. Among other resolves they passed this resolute and trying determination: 'that every member of this Colony from 16 to 60 shall appear, every month at least, in the field under arms, and it is recommended to all to muster weekly for their improvement.'

"June 8th. This day for the first time I went through the new exercise: gave the word and performed the action. One shipe of this town was backward this morning in his attendance with the Company of Independents. A file was sent to bring him. He made resistance, but was compelled at length, and is now in great fear and very humble, since he heard many of his townsmen talk of tar and feathers."

Shepherdstown was not a whit behind Winchester in martial zeal. Indeed it is her proud boast that she sent more soldiers to the war in proportion to her size than any other town in Virginia. Her population numbered at this time one thousand, and the country in the vicinity was thickly settled.

Historians tell us that Congress ordered the rifle companies raised on the 14th of June. Before this time, however, martial preparations were well under way, and, on the tenth of June, the young volunteers
were given a barbecue at "Stinson’s Spring." Crowds of citizens, their wives and daughters, attended this barbecue. An ox was roasted whole, and long boards were heaped with good things, including suckling pigs, wild turkeys, venison, and great store of vegetables, cakes, and pastry.

At this feast healths were drunk, and toasts were given; patriotic songs were sung, and there was much martial music. But to many it preluded a sad parting, and some of the mirth was undoubtedly forced.

It is said that Captain Daniel Morgan, of Frederick, was, at the time of the barbecue, recruiting in the neighborhood of Harper’s Ferry, about ten miles away, and that some of his men fired a salute in honor of their comrades-in-arms at Shepherdstown, which was heard by Stephenson’s men as they sat at dinner, upon which they all rose from the board and fired their pieces in return.

One of the company composed a patriotic song which was sung at the feast, and although it is extremely crude as a work of art, yet it has some interest as a literary curiosity, and shall be given at the end of this chapter.

When the young recruits were about to separate for the night, they all arose, and taking hold of hands around the table solemnly pledged themselves, as many as survived, to meet again at that place fifty years after.

It is said that a fervent prayer from the lips of a venerable minister closed the ceremonies of this solemn occasion, but tradition has not supplied his name.*

*Possibly the Rev. Hugh Vance, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, then living in Berkeley.
That seat of science, Athens,
   And Earth's great mistress, Rome,
Where now are all their glories?
   We scarce can find their tombs:
Then guard your rights, Americans,
   Nor stoop the pliant knee,
Oppose, oppose, oppose, oppose,
   The landing of the tea.

Far from a world of tyrants,
   Beneath the western sky,
We formed a new dominion,
   In the Land of Liberty.
The world shall own their masters here,
   Then hasten on the day,—
We'll shout and shout, and shout, and shout,
   For brave America.

We led fair Freedom hither,
   And lo, the deserts smiled,
A paradise of pleasure
   Just opened in the wild;
Your harvest, bold Americans,
   No power shall snatch away,
Then let's huzza, huzza, huzza,
   For brave America.

Some future day shall crown us
   The masters of the Main,
By giving law and freedom
   To men of France and Spain:
And all the isles and ocean spread
   Shall tremble and obey
The laws, the laws, the laws, the laws,
   Of North America.

Proud Albion bowed to Caeser
   And numerous lords before,
To Picts, and Danes, and Normans,
   And many masters more:
But we can boast, Americans,  
We've never fell a prey:  
Preserve, preserve, preserve your rights  
For brave America.

This poem was taken down at the dictation of an old man of failing memory, and may have been better when it was sung. At any rate it does not compare unfavorably with many other patriotic songs of the day, most of which were pure doggerel. There is one of them, however, which ought to be rescued from oblivion. It was frequently sung in churches throughout the gloomiest period of the Revolution, to a noble minor air. The author is unknown.

HYMN SUNG DURING THE REVOLUTION

Why should vain mortals tremble at the sight of  
Death and Destruction on the field of battle,  
Where blood and carnage clothe the ground with crimson,  
Sounding with death groans?

Death will invade us by the means appointed,  
And we must all bow to the King of Terrors,  
Nor am I anxious, if I am prepared,  
What shape he comes in.

Life for my country and the cause of Freedom  
Is but a trifle for a worm to part with,  
And if preserved in so great a contest  
Life is redoubled.

This old Revolutionary lyric was very probably written in German, as it seems to bear the hall-marks of a translation. It was found in an old newspaper of the year 1825.
CHAPTER VI

THE MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN STEPHENSON'S COMPANY

As far as can be ascertained, the complete muster roll of Captain Hugh Stephenson's company of riflemen, who volunteered in the summer of 1775 for the term of one year, has never been printed, and it is doubtful if it is in existence. The antiquarian will understand the gratification of the writer, when, some months ago, a little old receipt book that had belonged to Captain Stephenson was put into her hands.

This little book, six inches long by three inches wide, and bound in doe-skin, was found to bear date, "Roxbury Camp, January 1st, 1776." The men who at that time composed Captain Stephenson's Company were paid off on that day at Roxbury, near Boston. Such as could write have inscribed their names in this book, and from an examination of its contents it would appear that almost all of the volunteers were men of superior education to the majority of the recruits at that early day. Not a few of them, indeed, were fine penmen.

The book contains 84 names of men of the company who were living at that time, to which we have been able to add a few from old letters and a journal written by one of the sergeants of the company during the campaign at Roxbury.

We give this list, which we believe has never been published before. It was our wish to add a few words about the subsequent career of each of these young volunteers, and, although we have not been successful in tracing all of them, such information as we can offer will be found in the appendix to this volume.
NEARLY COMPLETE MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN HUGH STEPHENSON'S COMPANY OF RIFLEMEN OF 1775-6

1. Captain, Hugh Stephenson.
2. First Lieutenant, William Henshaw.
5. Fourth Lieutenant, Abraham Shepherd.
6. Ensign, William Pyle (or Pile).
7. First Sergeant, Samuel Finley.
11. First Corporal, John Crawford.
12. Second Corporal, David Miller.
15. Surgeon, Garret Tunsison.
17. Joseph Swearingen.
18. Thomas Nelson.
19. Thomas Hutcheson.
20. William Hulse.
23. James Neilson.
25. Duncan McFitrich.
26. James Wright.
27. Thomas Knox.
29. Edward Bennett.
30. John Millikin.
32. Benjamin Prime.
33. Charles Murray.
34. William Hunter.
35. William McCue.
36. James Roberts.
37. Richard Butcher.
38. Francis Hickman.
40. William Green.
42. John Smoote.
43. Thomas S. Williams.
44. Nat Pendleton.
45. John Cole.
47. James Yancey.
49. Jacob Fink.
50. George Benner.
51. Aaron Tullis.
52. John Stewart.
53. Ebenezer Allen.
54. Philip Waggoner.
55. Adam Sheetz.
56. George Taylor.
57. Jacob Winn.
58. David Smith.
59. David Stedman.
60. Michael Tullis.
64. John Bodine. 82. Conway Oldham.
68. Peter Hill. 86. William Davis.
69. Richard Neal. 87. John Medcalf or Metcalf.
70. Michael Engle. 88. Robert McCann.
71. Peter Mange. 89. Robert Eakins.
73. William Waller. 91. George Tabb.
74. Peter Hanes. 92. Nicholas Makin.
75. Battail Harrison. 93. Thomas Steer.
76. John McDead. 94. John Keys.
77. Patrick Vaughan. 95. John Beverley.

A well-known citizen of Shepherdstown, John Kearsley, is also said to have joined this company, but I am unable to prove that he served with it during 1775. Tradition names several others who may have been among the number, but I have thought it best to confine myself to the names in the little receipt book, and a few others mentioned by name in the journal to which I have referred, part of which will be given later. Besides the 84 living men, the receipt book contains a few names of soldiers who had died before the first of January, 1776.

It may surprise the reader that, in a neighborhood largely settled by German emigrants, so few German names are to be found in this list. It must be remembered, however, that almost all of the German settlers were honest poor folk, strict Lutherans, with a sprinkling of Dunkards and Mennonists, who had left their own country to find a land of peace, and who were tired of wars and turmoils long before they set foot
upon the soil of America. A great many Germans took up arms in defense of their new found liberties, it is true. But it seems probable that the bulk of this company was of Scotch and Irish descent. Not a few of them were the sons of the neighboring gentry, and many of them rose to high positions before the war was over.

There are still many of their names to be found in the Valley of Virginia, and many more are scattered over the west and south.
CHAPTER VII

"MY RIDE TO THE BARBECUE"

HON. Alexander R. Boteler, a prominent citizen of Shepherdstown, who has been dead about twenty years, has written a most interesting account of this company of riflemen, in a pamphlet published many years ago under the title of "My Ride to the Barbecue."

For many years after the Revolution the citizens of Shepherdstown used to hold a barbecue at the different springs in the neighborhood, as regularly as the tenth of June came around. The writer's father, Hon. Henry Bedinger, and Mr. Boteler were often friendly rivals in the oratorical contests of the day, for while they were intimate friends, one was an ardent Democrat, while the other was a no less zealous Whig. The pamphlet I have referred to was written after one of these celebrations.

PART OF HON. ALEX. BOTELER’S PAMPHLET CALLED "MY RIDE TO THE BARBECUE"

Printed in 1860

"Nowhere within the borders of the good old Commonwealth of Virginia was there a more prompt and determined response to the fervid appeal of Patrick Henry than the patriotic citizens of Shepherdstown showed, and in its vicinity a company of riflemen, consisting of more than a hundred men was immediately raised for the protection of American liberty. * * * Their banner was emblazoned with the device of the Culpeper minute-men, a coiled rattlesnake with the significant motto, 'Don't tread on me!' For their uniform
they adopted homespun hunting shirts made of tow linen, fringed around the neck and down the front, leather leggings, and moccasins. Each wore a bucktail in his hat, and had a tomahawk and scalping knife in his belt.

"Thus organized and equipped, these gallant men held themselves in readiness to march at a minute's notice, and wherever their services might be required to defend the rights of the colonies from the encroachments of the British Crown. Accordingly when, on the 14th of June, 1775, the Continental Congress resolved that six companies of expert riflemen be immediately raised in Pennsylvania, two in Maryland and two in Virginia, and that each company, as soon as completed, shall march and join the army near Boston; the Shepherdstown riflemen obeyed the summons with alacrity, and theirs was the first company from the south that rallied by the side of Washington when Boston was beleaguered. * * * On the day of their departure not a man was missing. Having partaken of a frugal meal they arose from the grass and reverently received the blessing of a holy man of God invoked in their behalf, after which, solemnly agreeing together that as many as should be alive on that day fifty years, should meet again at that place, they shouldered their rifles forthwith, and began their march, making, as one of them expressed it, 'a bee-line to Boston,' which they reached on the 19th of August, having made the journey of 600 miles in twenty-four days."

Thus far we have quoted Mr. Boteler, but his account is inaccurate in some respects. The company arrived at Cambridge on the 11th of August, as stated in the journal of the campaign kept by Henry Bedinger. They were, as we have already said, preceded by Cap-
tain Morgan's company, that stole a march on them a day or two before the time agreed upon for their departure. Another interesting incident that is not mentioned by Mr. Boteler is that each of Stephenson's riflemen had the words "Liberty or Death," the famous exclamation of Patrick Henry in his immortal speech in the Virginian House of Burgesses, embroidered upon the breast of his hunting shirt.

We can picture the women of Shepherdstown, in many a home—wives, mothers, and sweethearts—tracing the letters of this inscription upon the linen, their eyes sometimes heavy with unshed tears, their hearts filled with the most anxious forebodings. What a pity it is that not one of these famous hunting shirts has been preserved!

An accurate idea of the men who were mustered in these companies may be had from the following extract of a letter dated "Frederick Town, Maryland, August 1st, 1775." (Vide American Archives, Volume Third, 1775, pp. 21, 22.)

"Notwithstanding the urgency of my business I have been detained three days in this place by an occurrence truly agreeable. I have had the happiness of seeing Captain Cresap of Maryland marching at the head of a formidable company of upward of one hundred and thirty men from the mountains and backwoods, painted like Indians, armed with tomahawks and rifles, dressed in hunting shirts and moccasins, and though some of them had traveled hundreds of miles from the banks of the Ohio, they seemed to walk light and easy, and not with less spirit than at the first hour of their march.

"Health and vigor, after what they had undergone, declared them to be intimate with hardship and familiar with danger. Joy and satisfaction were visible in
the crowd that met them. Had Lord North been present and been assured that the brave leader could raise thousands of such like to defend the country, what think you,—would not the hatchet and the block have intruded on his mind?

"I had an opportunity of attending the captain during his stay in town, and watched the behavior of his men, and the manner in which he treated them; for it seems that all who go out to war under him do not only pay the most willing obedience to him as their commander, but in every instance of distress look up to him as their friend and father. A great part of his time was spent in listening to and relieving their wants, without any apparent sense of fatigue and trouble. When complaints were before him he determined with kindness and spirit, and on every occasion condescended to please without losing dignity.

"Yesterday, July 31st, the company were supplied with a small quantity of powder from the magazine, which wanted airing, and was not in good order for rifles; in the evening, however, they were drawn out to show the gentlemen of the town their dexterity in shooting. A clap-board with a mark the size of a dollar was put up, they began to fire offhand, and the bystanders were surprised. Few shots were made that were not close to or into the paper. When they had shot for some time in this way, some lay on their backs, some on their breasts or sides, others ran twenty or thirty steps, and firing as they ran, appeared to be equally certain of the mark.

"With this performance the company were more than satisfied, when a young man took up the board in his hand, and not by the end, but by the side, and holding it up, his brother walked to the distance and
coolly shot into the white. Laying down his rifle he took the board and holding it as it was held before, the second brother shot as the former had done. By this exhibition I was more astonished than pleased. But will you believe me when I tell you that one of the men took the board and placing it between his legs, stood with his back to the tree while another drove the center.

“What would a regular army of considerable strength in the forests of America do with one thousand of these men, who want nothing to preserve their health but water from the spring, with a little parched corn (with what they can easily procure by hunting), and who, wrapped in their blankets at the dead of night, would choose the shade of a tree for their covering, and the earth for their bed?”

The riflemen were accompanied by a single wagon, and made the long march to Cambridge in twenty-five days. Another letter from Frederick, Maryland, mentions the arrival of Morgan’s men at that town.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN FREDERICK TOWN TO HIS FRIEND IN BALTIMORE TOWN, DATED JULY 19, 1775

“One Monday last, July 17th, Capt. Morgan, from Virginia, with his company of riflemen (all chosen), marched through this place on their way to Boston. Their appearance was truly martial; their spirits amazingly elated; breathing nothing but a desire to join the American army and to engage the enemies of American liberties. They were met a mile out of town by three companies, viz: Capt. Price’s company of riflemen, Capt. Grosh’s, and Capt. Beatty’s companies of militia, and escorted a few miles out of town, amidst
the acclamation of all the inhabitants that attended them. And yesterday Capt. Price with his company also marched, and surely never were two finer companies raised in any country more determined to conquer or die than those two companies are. Capt. Cresap also, with his brave company, have marched. I need not say anything of Capt. Cresap's undaunted courage. Not an American but knows him to be an intrepid warrior, and of course he knows his men, and has called them from the many. We are also in hourly expectation of Capt. Stinson with his company in this town, on his way to Boston. God grant him a speedy and happy arrival there. So many offered to join the above companies, that not one of them but might have had one hundred men at least."

Stinson was the common pronunciation of Stephenson. In the next chapter we will give some extracts from Sergeant Henry Bedinger's journal of his first year as an American soldier.
JULY 17th, 1775. Set out from Potomack toward Boston and Encamped at the Mirey springs about Three miles from Sharpsburgh. Next Morning Took Leave of all Friends, Set off from thence & Marched to Stricker's in the Mountains. Thence Marched to Frederick Town where Two Companies of Independents met us about Three Miles from the Town. We Marched before them into the Town. They then Marched by us and we halted, and we followed them out of the Town, when they Halted and we passed by. As soon as we Got Passed them they Gave three Loud Shouts and Turned and Left us. We also Answered them and made off. Thence we Crossed Monocosy, and Encamped at Mr. Yenlie's. Thence set Off and Encamped in Peter Little's Town, where the Neighbors Brought us Vegetables of all kinds. Set off from thence and went through McAllister's Town. Saw my Uncle and Aunt, Got Dinner with them, our Coming from them Grieved them Much. I met with Dr. McCasery Before we came there, being in the Independent Company that met us about Three miles before we came to Town. We had some Conversation Together. Thence to Peter Wolfe's Tavern, where we Encamped. There our Captain and William Pyle Over Took us. Thence Marched to York Town being Sunday, and were Met by Three Independent Companies, Used Extremely Honorable in every House. Went to see our Relations, Eat Dinner with Them, and at our parting they Lamented much. We went into Church and heard the organs which were played for us.
After Church was over we were Conducted out of Town by all the Companies and about Fifteen Hundred of Men, Women, and Children. At our parting we had Shouting as Usual. We Marched to Susquehanna River and Crossed it and Encamped about half a mile from the River, but before the Company had all Crossed Several went to the Tavern on the Lancaster side where James Higgins Shott a wad into William Blair's Legg from Which Time he was disabled to Walk, and we were soon after obliged to Leave him in rear. Next Morning we Started from the River and about 30 of our men painted like Indians and Marched in that Manner Into Lancaster, but were met by a Rifle Company first about one Mile from Town, and thence By two Independent ditto.

We marched in towards the Court House and thence were Divided into small parties as Taverns suited to Dine. Thence Marched About Seven Miles and Encamped, where we left John Keyes, Very Sick. Thence Marched, within four miles from Reading and Encamped, where Adam Sheets had such violent Fitts that we were afraid for his life. He Recovered but felt Very Unwell for a few days. We thence marched and waded through Schoolkill Near Reading whence we were Met with Hobies (Haut-Boys) and Small and Large Violins which (made) most beautiful Musick. We then Marched to Allen's Town, were met by a Company of Independents with Drums and Hoboys. We were Biled in Different Taverns. Used Very well, in the Evening Roht. McCann Behaved Scandalously towards the Officers—was put under Guard, and kept all Night.

We Started from Thence and went to Bethlehem. Near Allen's Town was the River Jordan, and about
half a mile from thence the Great Lehy (Lehigh), the western Branch of Delaware River. We Crossed in Boats and so Marched to Bethlehem, where we had Breakfast Got in about Fifteen Minutes, tho' we came unawares to them.

Bethlehem is situate on the Banks of the Lehy, and appears as Beautiful as I Ever Saw a Town, all Connected together. They allow but one Store and one Tavern. There is But one House allowed to each Trade, which is Supplied with work men according to the run of Custom. It Bears one Very Large house Most Elegantly Built about Five Stories high, Built in the Best and Neatest Manner, has Three Hundred and Sixty-five Windows in it, Built for the use of the old men and young Students. It has Organs in it, has about three Hundred Beds and Bedsteads in it, where there is watch kept of Nights to wake them if wanted.

There is also a Nunery Consisting of about One Hundred and Thirty Young Women in another Large house, Dressed all alike. They have a small Yard to walk in, Do all Kinds of fine work, Make the finest of Lawn Cambrick, and Every Sort of finery that Can be Performed with Needles. There is another Large House for the Young Widows, and another for Widowers. We Saw all the water works, Especially that which drives the water up the Hill from an Excellent Spring to the Door of Every House in Town, from where it Springs. I Saw Hemp Mill, Bark do, Oyl Do,* Fulling Do, Merchant Do, Fulling Mill for skins, and all kinds of water works, Built in the Best manner.

---

*Oil mills were used for the manufacture of linseed oil from flax.
We were led into a beautiful church, adorned with pictures representing our Saviour from his Birth to his Ascension. Every garden and yard are planted beautifully with pleasant trees and groves. It is the prettiest place to its size I ever saw. We then marched about four miles to a very fine spring where there was a court martial held over Robert McCann. He was sentenced to have twenty-five lashes on his bare back and a discharge to be given him. He was then stripped and tied up to a sapling, but a couple of gentlemen volunteers from Reading begged him off to a ducking. All hands were then ordered with pails and kettles to attend and pour the cold spring water on him. He was then most severely ducked and discharged.

Thence we marched for East Town (Easton) where we encamped. Rested the next day, got our ammunition ready, guns in order, and tried them. Thence set off on the 30th. We crossed the River Delaware and marched 18 miles and encamped. Thence we marched about (left out) miles where we were met by a number of men and women out of the country who brought us churns of beer, cider, and buttermilk, apples, cherries, etc., etc. We honoured them by firing at our parting. Thence proceeded to Sussex Court-house, and encamped where the butcher and land-lady used the company very ill.

Thence marched and encamped three miles in New York. Thence marched to New Windsor on the North River. Were billeted out at night. Used very well and met a fellow who called himself Col'o Thompson of Penn'a, Col'o of the Rifle Battalion. Found him an
Imposter. We Took him in the Morning and Striped his Clothes, put him on the Highest place in Town, and Gave him a Severe Tarring and Feathering, and afterwards Took him to the River to one of the Wharfs and Gave him a Severe Ducking. This was Done 3d August. We thence Crossed the River in two periauges that sail'd Very fast across the River being about Three miles over, and Landed and Fixed all up again and went through Fishkill and Encamped at the Sign of the Black Horse. Thence marched to a Bloomery just over the line Between New York and Connecticut, by a Large Bridge over the River. Thence Started and went to Litchfield and were Used Extremely well. Thence to Farmington and Got Dinner where we Saw Some families of Regulars who had been Taken at Ticonderoga.

Thence Marched Ten Miles to Hartford the Metropolis of Connecticut, and Encamped.

Thence Crossed Connecticut River which runs by the Town, being about as large as Patomack at Sheperd's Town. Vessels Go in Said River.

Thence Marched Twenty five miles & Encamped.

Thence Marched twenty seven miles and Encamped.

Thence marched twenty nine Miles to a Tavern where there were Three Girls. Had some Diversion. Thence Started and Marched Sixteen miles before Breakfast. Thence Nine miles to Water Town. Saw Some Riflemen Belonging to the Camp. Thence three Miles and a half to Head Quarters in Cambridge, Being Friday, 11th August. Was Viewed By Generals Washington, Gates, and a Number of other Gentlemen. Was placed Into the Church. I was prevailed on to Breakfast with the Commissary Gen'l Trumbull. Thence went to see the Forts on Prospect and Winter
Hills. Saw many Curiosities. Every place was full of people, most of them in Tents.

Thus far we have quoted Henry Bedinger’s journal of the march, which he evidently partly wrote in camp, and probably very soon after his arrival. It will be noted that the company left Shepherdstown on the 17th of July, 1775, and reached Camp at Cambridge on the 11th of August. They therefore performed the journey of nearly 600 miles in three and a half weeks.

It will also be noted that there is no mention in this record of the alleged meeting with General Washington at some distance from the camp, or of his throwing himself from his horse and shaking hands with each man while the tears rolled down his cheeks.

These demonstrations, though unlike the usual calm demeanor of the Father of his Country, must have taken place, if Mr. Boteler’s account has any historical foundation, which we suppose it has, as Mr. Boteler was an honourable and perfectly reliable gentleman, when Captain Daniel Morgan’s Company arrived, which was a day or two before the 11th of August.*

The appearance of the rifle companies from the frontiers of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, on their arrival at camp is graphically described by Washington Irving in his “Life of Washington:” “Nothing excited more gaze and wonder among the rustic visitors to the camp than the arrival of several rifle companies, fourteen hundred men in all, from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia,—such stalwart fellows as Washington had known in his early campaigns.

*See the rest of Col. Boteler’s “My Ride to the Barbecue,” as quoted in Norris’ “Shenandoah Valley.”
Stark hunters and bush fighters; many of them upwards of six feet high, and of vigorous frames; dressed in fringed frocks, or rifle shirts, and round hats. Their displays of sharpshooting were soon among the marvels of the camp. We are told that while advancing at quick step they could hit a mark of seven inches in diameter, at the distance of two hundred and fifty yards. One of these companies was commanded by Captain Daniel Morgan, a native of New Jersey, whose first experience in war had been to accompany Braddock's army as a waggoner. He had since carried arms on the frontier, and obtained a command. He and his riflemen in coming to camp, had marched six hundred miles in three weeks. They will be found of signal efficiency in the sharpest conflicts of the Revolutionary War.

Julian Hawthorne, in his "History of the United States," thus describes these riflemen:

"And then there are the fourteen hundred riflemen from the South, the first troops of the war to respond to a regular call for enlisted men. A magnificent body of men they are: all six-footers, athletic and vigorous, clad in fringed hunting shirts of deerskin, with cape on the shoulders, and with moccasins on their light-stepping feet. Clear-eyed, spirited, sun-tanned faces they have, and long hair that hangs to their shoulders; and with those rifles of theirs they can hit the bull's eye at three hundred yards. These fellows march with a swing and a stride; they camp on the bare earth, and account nothing a hardship but inaction. They are led by a superb giant, nearly seven feet tall, Daniel Morgan, of Virginia, and by Hendricks, of Pennsylvania, another Agamemnon. Though enlisted for a year only, these riflemen stayed through
the war. Their motto was trenchant and explicit, ‘Liberty or Death,’ and there were no troops in the army that better served their country.”

The riflemen were, as a rule, picked men for strength and activity, as well as for markmanship. As to the men being all six feet or over, that was not the case. Abraham Shepherd, for instance, is spoken of as a short man.

Nat. Pendleton was a broad-shouldered, and athletic young giant, very handsome, better educated than the majority of the young men of the Valley, and looking like a Norseman, with his fair hair and blue eyes. Henry Bedinger was considerably over six feet in height, sinewy and vigorous, straight as an Indian, with swarthy complexion, dark brown hair, and piercing gray eyes.

His brother, George Michael, is described as not “inordinately tall” with a fair complexion, dark hair, and blue eyes.

An amusing anecdote was told the writer by a granddaughter of Henry Bedinger, Mrs. Frances Gibson of Charles Town, who remembered him well, as she was about nine years of age when he died in 1843. She says he was once attending a political meeting in a school house, when the speaker became annoyed at the sight of his tall figure in a prominent position, and, stopping in the midst of his address, and pointing his finger at Mr. Bedinger, declared that he would not continue until “that man sat down,” whereupon Major Bedinger drawled out: “If you want me to sit down more than I am sitting down, you will have to take up the boards under me.”
CHAPTER IX

IN CAMP AT ROXBURY—AT STATEN ISLAND

WE will now continue the journal of Henry Bedinger. He says: "On the thirteenth August being Sunday, we were ordered to Roxbery Which is Six miles from Cambridge. We Crossed Cambridge River over the Drawbridge and got to Roxbery in the Night, were Obliged to Remain in the Barn by our House, where several Canon Balls had Come through, which Seemed Somewhat Frightful at that Time, None of the Company being used to Hear Canon Firing. We Got a house to Live in. Nothing happened thence until the Sixteenth of August when the Enemy fired Very Fast from Boston Neck on us. Hurt one Man belonging to the Train of Artillery Who was Struck with a Stone on his head Occasioned by a Canon Ball that Struck the fence and knocked him Down. I saw him fall and two men helped him up, and Led him a Long. However he Soon Got well again—the Enemy also threw Bumbs at Same Time, but Hurt no person. "17th. Fired at our Fatigue but Hurt none.
"18th. Fired at our main Guard but Hurt none, but Broke Two Muskets.
"19th. They fired Some Canon and a Bumb which fell within fifteen Yards of our House but Hurt no person. Tore a Great Hole in the Ground. Did no Damage. On Saturday there Came a Desarter from the Enemy and Declared that they intended to Intrench near Brown’s Chimney where their out Centries Stand. We then were ordered as picket Guard, 20 out of each Company went of Riflemen Every Night to Lamb’s Dam, and Laid all Night to Guard against their Com-
ing to Intrench there, which was the first Duty the Riflemen Did, with 400 Musket men, and was Continued."

Others, besides Henry Bedinger, kept journals of the events of the siege of Boston. Mr. Thatcher, in his military journal of August, 1775, noting the arrival of the riflemen, says: "They are remarkably stout and hardy men, many of them exceeding six feet in height. They are dressed in white frocks, or rifle shirts, and round hats. These men are remarkable for the accuracy of their aim, striking a mark with great certainty at two hundred yards distance. At a review, a company of them while on a quick advance, fired their balls into objects of seven inches diameter at the distance of two hundred and fifty yards. They are now stationed on our lines, and their shot have frequently proved fatal to British officers and soldiers, who expose themselves to view, even at more than double the "distance of common musket-shot."

A young man named McCurtin, one of the Maryland riflemen, also kept a journal, in which he wrote on the 15th of August, 1775: "We had a most amazing shout of cannon thunders, which at this time seemed strange and shocking to our young soldiers, during this, our first alarm."

Three days later, on the 18th of August, he wrote: "I was at breakfast in the former dwelling house of Dr. Williams when the British fired four thirty-two-pounders at the house, one of which rushed through the room and dashed one side out of the chimney, broke two partitions, and filled our dishes with plastering, ceiling, and bricks. George Switcher, Sergt. Torrel, and William Johnson were in the room when
this happened. Any man may judge whether or no this did not surprise us four young heroes; however, as I cannot say for the minds of them who were in company with me, but I know, to the best of my thinking, that I went down two pair of stairs of three strides without a fall, and as soon as I was out of doors ran to the breastwork in great haste, which is our place of safety, without the least concern about my breakfast, to James McCancie’s amazement."

To return to Sergeant Bedinger’s journal:

On the twentieth of August he wrote: Sunday. Went 3 miles to Church.

21st. Some firing from the Enemy, no Damage. In the night a Deserter from the Enemy Came, our Centries Fired at him but did not Hurt him. Next Day one Johnson out of Capt. Price’s Company went to the Regulars. Took with him Two Suits of Clothes, 1 pr. Silver Buckles, and a Very fine Rifle Belonging to Some of the Company.

August 22nd. Were marched out into the Country for Refreshment.

23rd. The Enemy Fired Some Balls Very Near us, but Hurt no person.

24th. In the night the Regulars were Very Busy Rowing Boats, and Riding about their Breastwork. Lieut. Scott and Two More went Down so near their Centries that they threw some printed papers among them. A bullet Being Rapped up in the Same to make them fly well, the Substance of which was to shew them how well we Lived to what they did, Inviting them to peace, and over to us.

25th. There was an Alarm that there were about 900 Regulars attempting to land Below Dorchester
point, We immediately paraded and Marched, but before we came Near they had already Returned.

Saturday Night, 26th. Captain Creasop, Who Came in the night before, agreed to go and fire on the Centries. About Thirty of our Company, our Captain, Lieut. Scott, and Lieut. Shepherd went along, they all Borrowed Musketts, Loaded them with a Ball and about fifteen Swan Shott. They all Creap Down along a Ditch that passes the Chimneys, and so By the side of the Breastwork. Mr. Scott being that Course before he was Pilot, as he was going Very Softly there Raised out a Centry out of the grass within Twenty Steps of him and fired at him, but missed, he Lay still then but the Regular Run off. In about an hour after there Came about Thirty out to see what it was he fired at, when Capt. Creasop, Capt. Stinson (Stephenson) and Scott, all fired on them, and then some of our men fired and all Run, one of our men Lost his Gun by falling into a Hole in the marsh. Next Morning we Saw them Carry Two persons from that place, and Soon Learnt from some Desarters that we kill’d one man & Wounded two more. On the Same Night about four thousand of our men at Cambridge Took possession of Plowed Hill, Near Bunker Hill, and Began to Intrench, and before Sunday morning had made Cover for themselves, but as Soon as the Regulars* Discov­ered them in the morning they Began to Fire and Kept a Continual Fire the whole Day with Bumbs and Balls. Killed an Adjutant Belonging to the Hampshire forces, and a Soldier, also a Volunteer, named — Simpson, had his Legg Shott off with a Canon Ball, and Died the Next Day—he Came from Baxton, Pennsa., a Rifleman.

*Henry Bedinger always called the British troops “the Regulars.”
Aug. 31st. about one Oclock in the Night the Enemy Began a heavy Fire at us, Fired Between 20 & 30 Canon Balls, Killed Two Men of the provincials, alarmed all the Camps.

Sep'r 1st. 1775. Firing more or Less from Both parties Every Day untill the 11th inst., when one of the Regulars went out from one of the wharfs in a small Conoe to pleasure. The wind and Tide being Very Strong he Could not Get Back, when 1 Serjeant and four men went out In a Whale Boat to assist him, they were all Drove ashore on Dorchester Neck, Captain Stinson and part of the Company Ran Imediately to take them, but tho’ pushing off along the Shore Side we were prevented by a Small Creek that Runs through the marsh, when a Number of provincials Commanded by Lieutenant Sparrow Came Down by way of Dorchester Fort, and Surrounded them, ordered them to Come on Shore Imediately. They having No Arms with them were Obliged to Surrender Prisoners of War—Canons were Frequently Fired, Desarters Came in Great Numbers: one James Finly, a Serjeant in Capt. Price’s Compy. of Riflemen, was Tried by a Gen’l Court Martial for Drinking Gauge’s (Gage’s) Health. Helping a Provincial to a Rifle to Desert with, Expressing himself Against the American Cause, was found Guilty and Sentenced to be Drum’d out of the Camp Sitting on a Cart, with a Rope a Round his Neck.

Sept. 19th. The above Finly was Drumed where there was Drums and fifes in plenty and Thousands of spectators—

Sept. 21st. Came to Cambridge about 3 Tun of Powder from Philadelphia. Near Col. Brewer’s Camp Where 1 of the provincials Stood Centry there Came
a Mare in the Night; it being Very Dark the fellow Challenged her, She making no Answer, Fired at her, Shot her Dead.

Sept. 22nd. It being the King's Coronation Day all was Quiet untill 12 Oclock, when they Fired about 100 Guns for Joy in Boston: the Ships were Illuminated with flags and also Fired. Fired from the Common, But Did not fire a gun at us, which was Somewhat Strange.—

23rd. the Enemy Fired 108 Shott at us. Did no Damage.—

25th. Orders Came out that 200 men prepare & Draw 4 Days provision to go on a Fishing Expedition. Accordingly 27 of our men Turned out of our Company, and Joined the provincials. Were to have half the Victuals Cooked, and Ordered to be Ready to Start on the 26th. We all Got Ready and Marched to Dorchester, where all the whale Boats Lye, when Major Tupper took the Command. We embarked in 28 Whale Boats, and set off, When Each Boat Carried one Rifleman in the front, We Rowed about three Miles, thence Carried the Boats across a Narrow Neck of Salt Marsh into the water on the other Side, when Two men were Ordered to stay with Each Boat to keep her afloat as the Tide went out, All the Company then went out and scattered about, this being all in Sight of Castle Wm. and of the Guard Ship. In the Evening we were ordered to the Boats, and Rowed to the Point of Rocks, where we all went on Shore to Receive Orders, Major Tupper Got on a Rock and Told us what we had Come for, that he Intended to go Round to Governor's Island Near the Castle, To take off a Number of Cattle and Horses which were on the Island. Every Boat was provided with 2 Halt-
ers, and had Seven paddles, and paddled from thence. We were not allowed to Rowe with the oars which must have made Too much Report. The Major divided us Into Three Divisions Four Boats in abreast. Capt. Chapin Comanded the first Grand Division Consisting of Eight Boats and Set off. Capt. Peters Com'd the Second Division, Containing the Like Number. Capt. Hemblen Command, the Third Division of Eight Boats and Capt. Drury with Two Boats Brought up the Rear. The Major and the pilot went formost with Two Boats, and made towards Governor's Island. We had to pass Between the Light House and Castle, Round by apple Island, where we went Very near the Shore, where Some person Hailed us. We made no answer but Continued on, and in a Short Time Came to the Back of the Island, our Intended place. The Major and Pilot Landed first on the Right, Captain Peters on the Left of him, and Capt. Drury to the Left of the whole. We all Imediately Formed Two Deep on the Beach, only the Riflemen in single file under the command of Lieut. Shepherd. Two men were Left in Every Boat, who Imediately Turned the Head of the Boat from Shore to be Ready to make our Escape If we should be Repulsed. We then Marched up the Bank and all Round the Island but meeting no Enemies, which was Contrary to all our Expectations, we then proceeded to Take the Cattle, it then being about 12 Oclock at Night. The Cattle were a Little wild but were soon all Taken. Mean time one of the Provincials fell on the side of the Bank, his Gun went off, but by Good fortune did not Discover us to the Enemy, which were in a manner all Round the Island. After the Cattle were all Taken we then proceeded to take the Horses, but they were so frightened that Not-
withstanding all means was taken that was thought practicable, we were obliged to sett off with thirteen Cattle and Three Horses. One Steer got away soon and one of the Horses also, so that we got off but 12 Cattle & Two fine Horses. The Major sent off all the Boats but his own & Another, and then went up Into the Island again and Set a Large Frame House on Fire, also a Beautiful Boat almost Ready to Launch, Painted most Curiously, Supposed to be Worth One Hundred pound Sterling, and found a small Canoe Lying on the Beech with a Great Number of Canon Balls but Could not Destroy Them, being Near Day and the fire Giving Notice to the Enemy. The Major then Embarked and Soon landed on Chelsea Shore where he had sent us with the Cattle and Horses, it being a point of main Land that Runs within Two Miles of this Island. Seven of our Boats Lost themselves, but Came Next Morning as Day appeared. In the Morning as soon as Day Break Lieut. Shepherd and myself & Ten men of our Company were Dispatched Round by way of Cambridge home to Roxbury which was Just Twenty Miles and only five miles by water, but Before Day the major Ordered the Boats Round a point of Land out of Sight of the Enemy, where they Lay all Day and Returned to Dorchester the following Night Safe—We Guarded the Cattle round, first Came to Mystic, thence to Cambridge, thence Home, Delivered them to Gen'l Ward. On the road people met us, and after knowing where we got them said we had Run Great Hazards, &c, &c. The Island is of an Oval form, Contains Between fifty & Sixty Acres of Land. Lyes Between the Light House, the Castle, & the Town of Boston. It has a Bold high Shore, Was well fortified in the Last
war by our people. There is a Breastwork all Round with Beautifull ambuzurs* and platforms. In the middle of the Island there is about Three Acres of Land Stockaded and picketed with Ditches In the Neatest Manner. The platforms were made so as to have three Canons to Run to Each platform—Some­time after we Came off the Island we Could See Some Flashes of Guns which was Done by a few marines that went from the Shiping About fifty in Number, as was Reported by a Desarter that Came from the Castle—

26th. Nothing material happened since, only Fre­quent firings from Both sides & at arrival of some Ships the Shiping Fired for Joy.

October 3rd. 1775. Orders Came to be Ready to pass Muster. In the (afternoon the) three companies of Riflemen were paraded on the Green, and the Lists were Called. Every Man passed by the Muster-Mas­ter General, with his Firelock Brought to a Recover, They all passed Muster Very well. We had also a Very Good Sermon preached to us by the Reverend Mr. Martin, Who Took part of the Command on Bunker's Hill In that Battle.

Oct. 4th. Wm. and George Tabb got their dis­charge from the General & set off for Berkely County. The same day Robert Eakins died, one of our Com­pany.

October 5th. Robert Eakins was buried In the Burying Ground at Roxberry.

6th. The Enemy Fired 96 Canon Shott at us. Kill'd Two Cows. Shott one of the provincial's arms off, as he was standing Behind an apple Tree, the Ball Cut through part of the Tree and Took off his Right arm.

*Perhaps he means embrasures.
7th. Inteligence we have by a Desarter that Gen'l Gage had Taken his Leave from all the Soldiers, and was to Start Tomorrow for England, had Given up the Command to Gen'l Howe of the forces.

9th. Nicholas Machin of our Company tried by a Genl. Court Martial for Breaking into Captain Creasop's house, and for Desertion, was found Guilty to the Complaint, and was Sentenced to have 39 Lashes on his Bare Back, to be Drumed out and Never to Return. At 8 OClock the punishment was Inflicted on him and Drumed out by 45 Drums, & Near as many fifes, with Thousands of Spectators.

October 11th. Tarrance Finnegan, one of Captain Creasop's Company of Riflemen, Tryed by a Genl. Court Martial for abusing his Arms, wasting his ammunition, Getting Drunk & Daming Lieutenant Davis, Charging him with Taking a false Oath, was found Guilty of the Charge, Sentenced to be Drumed out of the Camp, If he Returned was to have 39 Lashes on his Bare Back, was accordingly at 8 o'Clock Drumed out by 43 Drums & fifes, and several Thousands of people.

October 12. Orders came out that the Riflemen are to keep a Quarter Guard of their own to Guard their own prisoners, our main was reduced from four men to two, & fatigue Raised from 3 to 5. Nothing material, only plenty of Flags of Truce.

13th. The Young man who had his arm shattered on the 7th. died of his wound, the Surgeons Could not Stop his Blood. * * * On the 10th inst. General Gage set off for England, the Ship that Carried him fired as he got on board, and soon after the Ship fired again and then Sailed out of the Harbour. * * *

14th. Whispering of Storming Bunker's Hill, Flat
Bottomed Boats Ready at Cambridge. Floating Batteries Quite Ready.

17th. At night the Gen'l ordered that the Floating Batteries go and fire on the Commons of Boston from Cambridge about 10 oClock they began to fire and fired fifteen Shott at the Enemy into the Town and on the Commons among the Enemies' Tents, which Greatly alarmed them, their Drums Beat to arms &c. But the Last Shott proved fatal to our floating Batteries, one of the Canon Being over Heated By often Firing Bursted & kill'd Two men Dead, and Wounded six more—

19th. Last Night Three men Came out of Boston by way of the Wharf and the help of a small Conoe, after Being fired at by one of the Canon from the Ship, Who bring this most agreeable News that some of the Balls from our floating Batteries had Gone through some of the Houses, had Tore through Whole Streets of the Tents on the Common, and had Disheartened the Soldiery In such manner that Everything was put into the utmost Confusion, that they had no hopes of any more Recruits this fall, tho' the officers fed their soldiers with such Vain words to keep up their spirits, & Were Sure that about Three thousand men might have taken possession of the Town. Were sure If any Such thing should be attempted the Soldiery would not Stand Long; also that they saw a poor* Lamb sell for Eight Dollars & a half—that the Tories Began to be in Bad Bread among the Soldiers, that the Grand Tory, Col. Parish, went sometime past a-fishing & Came in to sell them (his fish), but was Drove off By the Soldiery. Neither was there half the Number of Tories In Boston we

* A thin lamb.
Suspected, but were obliged to profess themselves such to save their Estates. * * *

25th. Just Recd Inteligence that the Town of falmouth on Casco Bay was burnt Down by some of the king's Ships of War, they Drew up in the Harbour & sent out a Flag of Truce, Informed the people that their Commands was to burn the Town and would Effect it in half an Hour. The Town sent a committee on board to Treat with them, Who with their Influence Got this matter postponed untill 8 oclock the Next day, so that the Inhabitants Got most of their Goods out of the Town. Accordingly about 9 O'Clock the Enemy Began to fire on the Town, and Threw bumb-shells and Carcases that Instantly Consumed the whole Town. No person was Kill'd and but one man wounded: under cover of the Smoak the Enemy Landed about 100 men, but were Soon Drove off again by Some minute men Before the Enemy began to fire the people asked why their spite Lay at that Town in particular, They Answered that Every Town within Reach of their Cannon from thence to Georgia should fare the same way. The Same Acc't Gives Inteligence that the Noted Captain Micheal Creasop from Virginia had Died in New York on the —— Day of October and the Town was Burnt on the —— * Day of October. * * *

28. Orders Came out Recommending that the Soldiers of the New Army do not Lay out their pay in anything but Shirts, Leather Breeches, Stockings, Shoes &c, that the Congress would provide Regimentals for them.

30. the Enemy have Not fired a single Cannon at us since the 6th of this Inst., The Like has not been

*Two blanks left in the manuscript at this point.*
observed to keep so Quiet so Long Since the Bunker Hill Fight. Flags of Truce are Back and forwards Frequently. * * *

November 1st, & 2nd. Nothing Material, only some few men went out to the Light House and Brought away Two Horses, among which were some of Capt. Rawling’s men. The Following is a Copy of a Letter Sent to one of the Generals in Boston by Doctor Church, the Director Gen’l of the Hospitals in the Continental Army, but was Taken before it arrived where it was Intended for.* * * *

I hope this will Reach you, Three attempts have I made without Success, In Effecting the Last the Man was Discovered in Making his Escape but fortunately my Letter was Sewed in the wasteband of his Breeches. He was Confined a few days, during which time You may Guess my Feeling, but a Little art and a little Cash Settled the Matter. It is a Month since my Return from Philadelphia. I went by the way of Providence to Visit mother.—* * * The Committee of Warlike stores made me a formal Tender of 12 pieces of Canon, 18 & 24 pounders they having took a Previous Resolution to make the offer to Gen’l Ward. To make a Merit of my Service I sent them Down, and when they Received them they Sent them to Stoughton to be out of Danger Even tho’ they had formed the Resolution as I had before Hinted of Fortifying Bunker’s Hill: which Together with the Cowardice of the Clumsy Coll’o Parrish and Coll’o Seammans was the Lucky Occasion of their Defeat. This affair happened before my Return from Philadelphia. We Lost 165 Killed and Since Dead of their Wounds.

*This letter from the traitor, Dr. Church, to General Gage, was printed in the newspapers of the day.
* * * 120 now lie wounded, the Chief of whom will Recover. They Boast You had 1400 Killed and Wounded in that action. You say the Rebels lost 1500, I suppose with Equal Truth. The people of Connecticut are Growing Mad in the Cause of Liberty. A number from that Colony of the Town of Stamford Robbed the King’s stores at New York with a Little Assistance the New Yorkers lent them. They were Growing Turbulent. I counted 280 pieces of Cannon from 24 to 30 pounders at King’s Bridge, which the Committee had Secured for the use of the Collonys. The Jerseys are not A Whit Behind Connecticut in Zeal, the Philadelphians Exceed them Both—I saw 2200 Men in the Review by Gen’l Lee, Consisting of Quakers and other Inhabitants in Uniform with 1000 Riflemen and 40 Horse, who Together made a most Warlike appearance. I mingled freely with the Members of the Continental Congress, they were United and Determined in opposition, and appeared assured of Success. Now to Come home, the opposition is Become formidable, 18,000 men, Brave and Determined, with Washington and Lee at their Head, is no Contemptible Enemy, & Adjutant Gen’l Gates is indefatigable In Arranging the army.—Provisions are Very plenty. Clothes are Manufactering in almost every Town for the Soldiers. 20 Tons of Powder Lately arrived at Philadelphia, Connecticut, and Providence, upwards of 20 Tons are now in Camp. Salt peter is making In Every Colony, Powder mills are Errected and constantly Employed and in Philadelphia & New York Volunteers of the first Fortune are flocking to the Camps. 1000 Riflemen have arived in Two or Three Days. Recruites are Raising to augment the Army to 22,000 Men. Militia are appointed in this Government
to appear at the first Summons. The Bills of all the Colonies Circulate freely, and are Readily Exchanged for Cash. Add to this that Unless some plan of Accommodation Takes place Immediately their Harbours will swarm with Privateers, and an Army will be Raised in the Midland Colonies To take possession of Canada. For the Sake of the Miserable Convulsed Empire. Solicit a Repeal of the Acts, or Britain is Undone. This advice is the Result of a warm affection for my King & Realm. Remember I Never Deceived You. Every Article here Sent You is Sacredly True, the papers will Anounce to you that I am again a member for Boston,—there you will see our motly Counsil, a General Arrangement of officers will Soon Take Place. Except the Chief, which will be Suspended but for a Little while to see what Course Britain takes in Consequence of the Late Continental petition. A View to Independance grows more and more General. Should Britain Declare war against the Colonies they are lost forever. Should Spain Declare War against England the Colonies will Declare a Neutrality, which will Doubtless produce an offensive and defensive League Between them. For God's Sake prevent it by a Speedy accomodation—Writing this has employed a Day, I have Been to Salem to Recon-noiter, but could not Escape the Geese in the Capital. Tomorrow I set out for Newport on purpose to serve you. I write you this fully, it being almost Impossible to prevent Discovery, I am out of place here by choice, and therefore out of pay, and Determine to be so unless something is offered in my way. I wish You Could Continue to write me in Large Cyphers by the way of Newport, addressed to Thos. Richards, Merchant, Inclosed in a Cover to me, Intimating that I
am a perfect Stranger to you, but being Recommended to You as a Gentleman of Honour, &c, You Took the Liberty of Enclosing that Letter to me, Intreating me to Deliver it as Directed, the person as you are informed, Living in Cambridge, Sign Some Fictitious Name. This you may Send to some Confidential Friend at Newport to be Delivered to me at Water-town. Make use of Every precaution or Else I per-rish. —— (This Tory is Confined. H. B.)

November 1st. 1775. Rec’d Inteligence that some of our privateers had Taken Several Tory Vessels Booty.

5. This being the Day of Rejoicing Concerning the Gunpowder Treason the Vessels all fired, the Castle Fired. In all Several Hundred Guns were fired which Covered Great part of the Town and other places with Smoak.

Nov. 6th. the Castle and the admiral Fired. Last Evening Capt. Thos. Price from Frederick Town Set off for that place, is Expected will not Return again this Winter.

Nov. the 9th. This Day a party of Regulars landed on Lichmore’s point. The Tide being so High that it overflowed all the neck they Took this advantage, & about 300 men Drove off Some of the Cattle to the Boats that were on the Island, and possessed themselves of a stone Fence at the Entrance of the point, the water then Being waste High on the Neck. Took one of our Centinels prisoners. On their Landing, there was an Imidiate alarm. Coll. Thompson and the Riflemen being Ready first, They Ran Down. The Col’o. Rode Into the water & all the Riflemen followed him. The Enemy Seeing they were so Resolute Run from Behind the wall and Retreated Over
the Hill Towards their Boats whence a Heavy Firing Began. The Ship Fired Floating Batteries, &c, but by Good fortune none of our people were hurt. The Enemy presently got Into their Boats and pushed off. Supposed they Carried off some Cattle. The provincials also Came on but were Later than the Riflemen. The Regulars lost five Arms and Two men were found this Evening.

Nov. 10th. This day Three more were found Dead, which make five Killed Besides what must be wounded, One of the Riflemen was also wounded with a Swivel Ball, which was all the Loss on our Side.—

11th. Received Certain Inteligence that Gen'l Howe has Got a Reinforcement of Between 2 & 3 Thousand men—

12. News came to the Camps that our people has Taken St. Johns on the Lakes.

13. This Night past 12 Deserters Came from the Regulars, also Two prisoners were Taken who Ventured Too far out for apples. We Learn from the Desertars that the Reinforcement which had arrived were but 500 men, that about 1500 men were Hourly Expected.—

14th. The Gen'l expects an Engagement as soon as the other Troops arrive or not untill Next Spring.—


24th. R'd a Letter from Mother Dated 31st of October by the Hands of John Kees who came from thence.

28th. An Express arived Last Night at Head Q'rs that Governor Carlton had Deserted the Town and
fortress of Montreal & that the said City had Peaceably Surrendered to Gen. Montgomery & the Continental Arms.

Dec'r 2. Yesterday Died John Metcalf & Burried this day in the Roxberry Grave Yard in Decent and soldierlike Manner.


6th. John Kees Set off for Virginia Five Days ago. We had News that our Privateers had Taken a Store Ship from the Enemy, wherin was Bale Goods, Musket Balls, Bumb Shells, Carcases, Some Brass Canon, 1 Large 13½ Inch Brass Morter, & about 2000 Stands of Small Arms. On Saturday the 1st Day of December 1775 Thomas Steer Deserted & Suppose is gone home Considerably in Debt to Several in our Company.

7th. John Short, a Soldier in Coll. Cotton's Regiment Tryed by a Gen'l Court Martial for theft, Desertion, & Divers other Crimes. The C't Sentenced him to have 39 Lashes on his Bare Back & Suffer two Years Imprisonment In Simsberry Mines in Connecticut, he Rec'd his Corporal punishment about 4 OClock this Evening, & after the first five Stripes Never Said one word Untill he had his Due—This Day a C't Martial was held over some Riflemen Composed of Rifle officers the first Time—

9. Two of Cap't Rawling's men & one of Cap't Price's men Tryed by the above C't Martial for Divers Crimes were Sentenced to be Whipt, accordingly the Three Companys were Drawed up, Formed a Hollow

*He was first Lieutenant of Captain Stephenson's company but had been promoted in November 1775.
Square, (the men) were Tyed to an apple Tree, & Rec'd their Corporal punishment—

Dec'r. Some firing from a ship at our People at Cobble Hill & Lichmore Point. Early this morning the Ship Removed from her Station, She Being exposed to our Canon on Cobble Hill fort, who Gave her some few Shott—

25. Christmas Day. Nothing has happened, only frequent firing at Cobble Hill Since the ship went away—

December 30th 1775. Gen'l Sullivan and his Brigade made an attempt to Take Bunker Hill but the Ice Not being Strong Enough to bear the Army they were obliged to Give over, tho' (they) Tryed it again the Second Time, also in the Night, but found it Impracticable.

January 1st. 1776 1776 1776 1776.

Some few Days past Capt. Martindale of one of the Privateers was Taken by a Ship of war & Carried Into Boston, and has since been Sent to England.

3'd. Capt. Coit Came to the Camps from privateering.


9th. Wm. Davis, a Soldier in Capt. Stinsons Comp'y Died at the Hospital in Jamaica Plains, He being on Duty but about five or Six Days before he Died.

10th. About this Time a Great Number sick in our Comp'y.

12. an Indian Named Simpson Tryed by a Gen'l C't Mart'l for Shooting & wounding a Serg't in the Legg was Sentenced To Receive 39 Lashes and be Drumed out of the Camps, accordingly this Morning
about 10 OClock he was Punished on the Grand Parade & Sent off with a Vast Number of Drums & fifers & the usual Ceremony & Tune—

Roxberry January 12th 1776 We hear by the papers from the Great Bridge Near Norfolk in Virginia that on the Night of the 8th of December the Regulars made an attempt to Drive our People out of their Intrenchments Near the great Bridge but were Bravely Repulsed, Killed, & (we) Took 62 men, & the night following (they) Left all their works and went on board their Ships —

Last Monday it being the 10th Inst. Major Knowlton was Dispatched with 100 men to make an Incursion into Charles Town By the Mill dam that Lays between Cobble Hill & Bunker's Hill, about 9 OClock at Night and Immediately Proceeded Down the Street On the Westerly Side of Bunker's Hill. A part of the men at the Same Time under Capt. Keyes were posted on the East Side of the Street Just under the Hill to Intercept any person who might Escape from the Houses in the Street—Some of which were occupied by the Enemy. These Houses were a little out of the Compact part of the Town, were Suffered to Remain unburnt in June Last, for their own Convenience,—they were now Surrounded and set on fire by our men — In one of them they found Six men & one woman, all of these only [except] one fellow, who Refused Coming were Brought off, & he was Kill'd on the Spot — In another of the Houses According to the Information of the Prisoners Lived Seventeen of the Enemies Carpenters,—as the woman says She went to Borrow Something at this House Just before our men Arrived, but Seeing no Light & not being able to get into that part of the House
where they kept, she concluded they were all asleep. As it is very certain that no one escaped from the house, and as our men set the houses on fire very suddenly it is thought the whole seventeen perished in the flames — there were ten houses burnt, and 6 or 7 musketts brought off. Some few houses are still standing, the whole was performed in less than an hour, without the loss of a single man, either killed or wounded, tho' the enemy kept a constant fire of small arms every way from Bunker's Hill. Our men did not fire a single gun until all was over, we were all alarmed here and could see the blaze of the houses, saw the whole firing which made no small show.

Jan'y 17th Recd. Intelligence that our army at Quebec had made an attempt to storm the forts but were very unfortunate, that Gen'l Montgomery & his aid de camp and between 60 or 70 officers & privates were killed, that about 300 were taken prisoners — amongst whom were some field officers —

22d Some of the enemies came and made attempts to set Gen'l Ward's house on fire but their scheme miscarried —

January 25th 1776 We hear that a number of our canon were spiked up at Kings Bridge by some Tories, some of which have been taken. — Capt. Manly has taken several prizes lately — we hear by the papers from Virginia that Lord Dunmore's fleet had set the town of Norfolk on fire and burnt the greatest part thereof down — this was done on the 4th of January, 1776. — The papers mention about 600 Tories that had gathered in Westmoreland under one Plunker, who was routed by some of our minute men on the 21st of December — & on the 23'd they assumed
to cross the River but were warmly Rec'd, and about 50 of them Kill'd. Our Loss were but 2 Kill'd & some few wounded —

Feb'y 1st. Last Tuesday An Express arived from Canada that (by which) we have the Pleasure to hear that our Army, Notwithstanding the Loss sustained in the Late unfortunate attack upon Quebec, Still continue the Blockade of that City, and that we have good hopes of the Reduction of that Capital before Spring, as there have been Reinforcements to our Little army.

11 Rec'd a Letter by the Post from Capt Will'm Morgan, Virginia, Dated 3rd December 1775. Came from Baltimore in fifteen days —

Feb'y 14th 1776. This morning Very Early we discovered Part of the Houses were set on fire on Dorchester point by the Enemy, & Soon Learnt that they had Landed on the Lower end of the point, from the Castle, also from the town of Boston at the upper end of the point, a number to the amount of about 300 Men in the whole, in order to take the Guard, which was kept Low down in the neck—Consisting of Sixty-Five Men. Capt Barns who Comanded the Guards Finding himself in a manner Surrounded thought it most Prudent to Retreat and Get off the Point as fast as Possible—there were about Six or seven of our centinels Taken prisoners.

15th I Heard Mr. Frazier say that there was an Express Lately from Canada Brings an accompt that our men had Taken fifteen prisoners & Kill'd Eleven of the Enemy, all of which had been Sent out a wood Cutting by Gen'l Carlton from Quebec—Also that Capt. Daniel Morgan of Virginia was the First man that mounted the Ramparts, that he Kill'd five of the
Enemy and Unfortunately was made a prisoner, and most of his men are Either Kill'd or taken.

22d In the Evening it Being a Snow Storm Major Brewer Took 12 Serjts and went Down the Dike from Lamb's dam Towards The Block House on the Neck a Little Below the Chimneys where the Enemies Centries Stand, thence he Crossed and went into the Road that Leads from the Enemies fort-Gate up Towards the Chimneys, and Come upon the Enemies Centries, as tho' he came out of the fortification to Relieve them. He Imediately Ordered them to Drop their firelocks which they did, and so Brought away a Corporal & two privates prisoners, the Corp'l was a stout well Made man. Each of them were Very Sorry Because they were taken —

23. Five Regiments were ordered to take their alarm Posts at 11 O'Clock with the Riflemen. We were all placed along Two Deep, the Riflemen in the Fort, & one Reg't of Musquet men, and the others a long the Breastwork. Toward Roxberry Street, all in proper order, it being the Prettiest Sight Ever my Eyes Beheld — I sent a Letter home pr the Post Dated 20th Inst. 1776.

March 1st was Brought from Cambridge to Roxberry Camp four Bumb Mortars with a Vast Quantity of Bumb Shells, hand Grenades, Ropes, Straps, handspikes and all kinds of Utensils for those Mortars with their Beds &c.

2d This Day was Brought to Roxberry a Very Large Mortar Piece and Everything Compleat for the same, & Imediately Fixed her Into the Fort on the Right — About 3 Days ago Capt Stinson and the Rest of the Rifle Officers went on Dorchester point In Order to Look out Some advantageous post, the
Enemy Fired two Balls from the Wharf in Boston at them Did no Damage &c.

March 2d  In the Night of the 27th of Feb'y John Curry, one of our Riflemen Deserted to the Enemy, Took with him his Messmates Gunns, Shot Pouch &c, &c. This Day was two more Canon Fired at the Enemy Nearer Roxberry Street—

3d  Last Night were thrown Bumbshells Into Boston the first Time, first from Lechmore's point, thence from Roxberry Fort, Two Mortars were Brought into the fort, the one By Great Misfortune was Broke to pieces in throwing the first Shell, and unfortunately wounded Two Men, tho' not Very Bad — Orders Came out to prepare for an Engagement —

4th  Orders Came out to go on Dorchester Point and Intrench, two Rifle-Companies from Cambridge were ordered here. In the Evening as soon as Sun Down our Teams Began to Load with Intrenching Tools, Spears, Canon, about 100 Teams to Carry Facines and pressed Hay, accordingly 2000 men and upwards went and Began the work and about 1 O'Clock our five* Companies of Riflemen Marched on, when the Others had already made Two Compleat Facine forts on the Top of the Two Hills, made Two Redoubts and a Cover along the Neck with hay. We marched a Little Beyond the Forts and posted ourselves behind a hill Near the water Edge where we Remained as Silent as possible. Mean Time our Forts Fired Shot and Threw Bombs into Boston from

*In December Bedinger spoke of "our three companies of riflemen." These were Captain Stephenson's of Virginia, Captain Price's and Captain Rawlings' of Maryland. Two more rifle companies appear to have joined them early in 1776. Captain Morgan had gone to Canada in the fall.
Brookline, from Lichmore's point & Cobble Hill. They were no less busy in throwing as many Bomb Shells and Shott as we, which made no small noise, one Canon Ball struck a Lieutenant in the back part of the thigh next to his knee as he stepped out of the Door of a house in Roxberry from which wound he died in about 4 hours —

5th. About 3 O'Clock the first 2000 men were relieved by 3000 & upwards, who all began to work at Intrenching and made great progress: before 8 in the morning the Canon were fixed in both the forts and Redoubts, a vast number of Barrels of Dust and Sand were set around each fort on the top of the Hills in order to roll down to break the ranks of the Enemy if they offered to attack us, the Riflemen lay still at the hill. (The) General requested they should (remain) another night and until the tide went out on the next day which Capt Stephenson consented to who commanded the five companies provided the Gen'l would send us another day's provision which he did next morning. Towards the evening a Schooner went out of the harbour toward the Castle but run a ground & the tide left her there pretty near the shore. Some of the Artillery Men with a small Brass Field piece went down from the Hill to fire upon her. Accordingly they fired three Shott when through great Misfortune the piece went off too soon, and took off one man's hand and put out one eye — At the same instant there came down to her relief two Brigs of war, so that put an end to our firing on the Schooner. This night we expected an attack but there arose such a storm towards day that it was impossible for them to land, the men worked on bravely and we lay still.
March 6th. Nothing appeared as if we were going to be attacked, Capt. Stephenson Ordered us to March off the point About Two O'Clock in the afternoon in View of the Enemy. About 5 O'Clock came two Companies of Riflemen from Cambridge and Relieved those Who had been on the point with us, the Enemies fired a few Shott Towards the New forts but to no purpose only Hurt 3 Guns and then Quit Firing Entirely—

7th. This Day is appointed a Day of Prayer by the Legislature of this Colony. All the Riflemen are ordered on the point by 9 Ocloc k in the forenoon, &c. Came off at 3 O Clock.

8th. This Day a Flagg of Truce Came from the Enemy with a petition from the Select men of Boston to Gen'l Washington, & By the Consent of General Howe, the purport of which was that if our forces kept firing on the Town or Bumbardin it he would move off and Burn the City — but If he Did not Fire he (General Howe) will not Burn the Town. It Seems he is Determined to Move off at Any Rate.

9th. Orders Came that the riflemen should hold themselves in readiness to March at an Hour's warning —

10th. about 2 Hours after Dark the Enemy Began to fire on a party of our men who were throwing up a Breastwork on the Nearest point to Boston on Dorchester. They fired from a Small Vessel from Boston Neck, from the wharf, from Fort Hill, &c. Supposed they Fired 1000 Shott as it Lasted the whole Night. Our people Fired into Boston from Roxberry. The Firings Continued all Night. We had 1 Surgeon & Three men Kill'd.
13th. Rec’d orders to be Ready to March tomorrow at 10 O’Clock.

14th. Set off with our whole Company for Cambridge.

This ends the very graphic account of the winter at Roxbury Camp. Henry Bedinger speaks of five companies of Riflemen commanded by Captain Stephenson. One of these was probably Captain Cresap’s Maryland Company. It will be noted that he speaks of Captain Cresap of Virginia, and says he died in New York. This was because Cresap settled in western Virginia before the Revolution. Captain Daniel Morgan’s Company had been ordered to Canada, where at the siege of Quebec most of them were taken prisoners.

It seems probable that another, possibly two or three more rifle companies had been raised in Maryland and Virginia in the fall of 1775, or the winter of 1776. William Henshaw, first lieutenant of Stephenson’s company, had been promoted to a captaincy, and very probably commanded one of these new companies.
CHAPTER X

HENRY BEDINGER’S JOURNAL OF 1776 CONTINUED

MARCH 15th. 1776. Friday. Were ordered to March to New York. The whole Battalion of riflemen were Ordered to March Ditto. Marched 9 Miles to one Flagg’s.

16th. Marched off to Deacon Ben. Woods the Hartford Road. 20 Miles. the roads were so Excessive Bad the Teams Could Not follow us. Staid awhile in Westborough. Saw Some warlike Stores. viz 17 pieces of fine Canon, two Mortars & 1 Cohorn—

17th. Drawed 6 Days allowance of Beef & Pork. Thence Marched to Mr. Sherman’s—7 Miles. Rec’d Intelligence that the Enemy had evacuated the town of Boston on Saturday after we Left Cambridge. Left a number of Canon Spiked up and Many other Stores. Left the town in Great Haste.

18th. Marched to Shumway’s—15½ Miles.

19th. Marched to Woodstock—12 Miles.

20th. Marched to Wilson’s—25 Miles.

21st. Marched from Wilson’s to Hartford—17 Miles. This being the Metropolis of Connecticut, a seaport Town. Situate on Conecticut River. Very pretty place. Saw Some Regular officers Taken at St. John’s, &c.

22nd. Took in fresh provisions, &c—112 Miles to Boston.

23rd. Marched from Hartford to Wethersfield, 4 Miles, thence to Wallingsford 22 Miles—26 Miles.

24th. Marched to New Haven, a large Seaport Town Beautifully Situated on the Sound, a Number of Vessels in the Harbour, a Brigg of 14 Guns on the
Sound, and a Schooner fitting out of 12 Ditto.—13 Miles. Thence Marched to Millford, a small seaport Town Just fifty Miles from Hartford.

25th. Thence Marched to Stratford River—4 Miles, thence to Fairfield, a County Town, a place of Trade and Seaport.

26th. Marched to Norwalk, a small Seaport Town —12 Miles, thence to Stamford, fresh provisions. &c —14 Miles.

27th. Marched through Horseneck to Rye—10 Miles, thence to East Chester in New York Government—10 Miles—20 Miles.

28th. Marched Over Kingsbridge to New York—20 Miles.

29th. Viewed the City, the Numerous Canon Ready fixed. Every Street Towards the Water in all parts of the Town fortified with Breastworks, &c. East, West, North, and South of the Town are Forts. Saw the King’s Effigy on a Horse in his proper Size on a large Marble Pillar Beautifully Gilded, Stands in Broad Street Near the old fortification in a Yard that is all picketed in with Iron palisadoes. Likewise Lord Pitt, the Earl of chatham, in Broadway Enclosed in Like Manner. Saw all the Large Buildings, the City Hall, Royal Exchange, all the Beautiful Churches.

30th. went to see the Water Works which are the Most Curious I ever heard of, the Water is Raised by the Strength of Fires So High as to be Brought all over the City. The works are not yet finished.

March 30th. 1776. Sent a Letter per post to Mother, Dated March 30th 1776. Rec’d orders to March to Staten Island. Yesterday and today five Regiments of Musketry arived at this place from the Grand Camps, Cambridge and Roxberry—
31st. Took a view of the Grand Hospital not Yet Finished. Fortified with Breastworks, &c.

April 1st. 1776. went on Board a Privateer & Viewed her. There are three now at this place. Two Ships of war Lye off the Town—

2nd. This Day Five Regiments of New England Troops were Reviewed by his Excellency General Heath. they made a Much Better appearance than they did at home—

3rd. Last Evening a Number of our Troops went and set fire to Some Houses on Bedley’s Island that Lies Just opposite the City Near the Asia man of war the Enemy’s men were Intrenching on that place. Sup­posed to harbour the Tories. Brought off their In­trenching Tools. Some fine Shirts, &c. The Asia fired but did not Hurt any person—at same Time the furnace was set on fire where they Run Canon by Some Enemy’s to their Country, but was prevented burning Down by our People—this Day the Honorable Major General Putnum Arived in this City from the Grand Army at Boston—

4th. We hear the Enemies Fleet Left the Castle de­molished. Set off from nantasket Road on Thursday. 27th March, 1776. The following is a List Taken from the Best accompts that could be had of the Stores left in Boston by the Enemy—Viz: 100 Pieces of Canon in Town from

9 to 32 pounders.
100 Do at the Castle.
4 Mortars 13½ Inch, two of them with Beds, weight 5 Tons Each.
2500 Chaldrons of Sea Cole.
Staten Island April 4th 1776.
A List of Stores in Boston left by the Enemy.
25,000 Bushels of wheat. 1,300 Bushels of Barley. 6,000 Bushels of Oats in one Store. 100 Jars of Oyl Containing 1 Barrel Each. 150 Horses Marked G. R., almost Starved. Some Canon and Mortars have Been since Discovered in the water—

We were ordered to March, accordingly we set off and Crossed the North river in a periaugre. Capt. Williams Company was Left at Powles Hook ferry (Paulus Hook) and the other two Companies Marched on to a Village Called Bergen about Ten Miles from the Ferry where we halted about Two Hours until Lord Stirling came up to us with the Company that was left at the Ferry, thence Marched Together to the Ferry that leads over to Statin Island & crossed with Two Companies. Capt. Rawling's Company was left at the Ferry, and Stationed along Down the water. The other two Companies were Stationed Down on the Island & We keep a piquet Guard of 25 men. 1 Serj't, 1 Corp'l, 1 Subaltern at a point near some fresh water, about Seven Miles from New York, to prevent the men of war getting any.

5th. The men were Biled out Into several Houses by 10, & 8, & 5, etc. Lord Sterling left us the same Evening when he came, and went to Amboy in the Jerseys, about 14 Miles from here—

6th. Nothing material.

7th. About 9 OClock in the Morning being on easterday an Express Came that the men of war's were Landing at the watering place and were Taking in fresh water. A twelve Gun Ship was Sent to Guard them, a Small Sloop was Sent Close to Shore, and then the Barrels and Hogsheads were landed by two Barges, with about 20 men to fill them. They also Imediately Set a Centinel on the Hill about 200
Yards from the Watering place, and set up the King's Colours. Our Men all being Billeted Nearer than the officers they were within sight before the Capt Could come, where they Remained for orders—as soon as the Cap't came he and the men made the Best of their way to surround the men. The Centinel fired at seeing our Men and alarmed them, they Imediately made off to their Boats, but our Men were so close upon them they Could not Get off but one boat with a few men in it. Wm. McKew took the first prisoner, Took his Gun, etc, at the Same Time the Rest of the men Took Eight more. Mr. Luckett* wounded one man in the Back, who was made prisoner. All this time the Savage ship of war fired small arms, Swivels, and Canon shott at us, shot Rusty Iron and all sorts of Small Stuff but Hurt no person—the nine prisoners were sent off to the Capt's Quarters, when a few men were sent to Look along the water, one of them Espied a fellow hiding and skulking along, who was soon overtaken and shewed where the Colours lay. There was one man left in the Sloop who made Shift to Cut the Cable and so beat off, The people in the City saw the firing and Imediately sent out about 300 Men to our assistance, tho we did Not want them. One of the prisoners is an In­habitant who always pilated the Enemy's Vessels. Our Men kept the ship afiring about 3 hours to no purpose. We are almost Certain some of the Enemy were killed besides those prisoners which are taken—10 men— We Got 1 Very pretty Barge. 29 Casks all Iron hoopt. 1 Iron Pot, 1 Small Anchor and Cable, 1 Musket. 1 Flagg. We have Gained Great applause—

We have now followed Stephenson's Riflemen for

---

*Mr. Luckett was a lieutenant in Captain Otho Williams' company, and was probably visiting Captain Stephenson.
nearly nine months. We have seen how long they were on their way, and what route they took. They left John Keyes very ill on the march. He seems to have recovered, gone back to Berkeley and joined the camp again at Roxbury, thence returning to Virginia, and acting as a messenger. We are told that Robert McCann was ducked and discharged for insubordination; that Eakins, Medcalf and Davis died in camp; that William and George Tabb were discharged and returned home; that Nicholas Makin was flogged and drummed out of camp for burglary and desertion; that Thomas Steer deserted and went home, and that John Curry went over to the enemy.

We have now had Henry Bedinger's account of the first skirmish of any importance in which the riflemen engaged. We have been so fortunate as to discover a letter from Captain Hugh Stephenson, in which he reports this engagement to his commander in chief. This interesting old letter is preserved in the manuscript room of the Library of Congress and is as follows:

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN HUGH STEPHENSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON

Staten Island April 8th 1776

May it Please Your Honor

Yesterday about Ten Oclock, the ship Savage and the James pilate-boat came up the Sound under cover of thick fogg to the Watering place of this Island. Each sent a Boat of eleven men to take in water of which I Received Intelligence and prepared to attack them. They received Information of our approach, and a Signal Gun was fired for their retreat which they endeavored to effect under cover of a brisk and
almost constant fire from the Savage, but being Closely pursued were Oblig’d to leave behind them One Standard, one Musket, one Boat, twenty-seven Iron-bound Barrels, one Cable, Anchor, and Buoy, one Speaking-trumpet one Iron pot and two watch-coats. Ten men were taken prisoner in the boat, and in the water, attempting to make their escape (one of whom is wounded). One man being shot fell into the water, and two others fell on board, of which we are confident, many were Wounded, but as I cannot inform you with certainty you’ll please refer to four deserters who came ashore last night from the Phenix, for better information, two Boys from New York who went on board the Black Joke Saturday and were towed in their canoe by the James to the watering place yesterday Morning and landed, are supposed to be the persons who gave the ships’ crew notice that the Riflemen were approaching, and are therefor made prisoners, they inform that messrs Weatherhead and Wallace of New York frequently go on board the Phenix from Long Island—I have undertaken to send Derby Doyle as a prisoner for Selling provisions to and holding Correspondence with the Enemy. I have the pleasure to inform your Honor that the Officers and Soldiers under my Command behaved (in the late little Skirmish) with a Spirit and Conduct becoming Advocates for Liberty. I am to acknowledge myself oblidg’d to Capt. Rawlings, his officers and men, for the Assistance they prepar’d to lend us, by crossing the river in the most expeditious manner—a list of the prisoners will be delivered by Lieut. Finley, to whom I beg to refer Yr. Honor for further particulars.

I have the pleasure to subscribe myself your Honor’s Most Obt. Hble Srvt.
Hugh Stephenson.
CHAPTER XI

CONCLUSION OF THE JOURNAL OF HENRY BEDINGER

APRIL 8th. Strong Guards are kept at the watering places. In the Night past Four Deserters Came from the men of war who bring accompts that the Capts of the King’s Ships are Very Much exasperated at us and swear Vengeance against us. The prisoners were sent to New York, also one Dyle (Doyle), a tory the Capt Took and Sent with the prisoners.

9th. More Tories have Been Sent for and brought before the Capt.


11th. Sent a Letter home to Mother Dated April 11th, 1776. Just Recd Inteligence by the Newspapers that the Grand Congress had opened a free Trade to all Nations Except Britian and her Dependants— also that on Saturday, 5th Inst. Some of our Fleet and the Enemies’ Met, when they had a Very sharp Engagement but the Enemies bore off—

14th. All the ships at the Narrows Sailed off and the Asia Man of war fell Down the Narrows and Anchored there. Yesterday Captain John Nelson and Company Came on the Island. We Began to Intrench at the watering place—

15th. Last Evening Gen’l Washington arived at New York. Yesterday when our people were Intrenching they found a Large Grappel and a Very Large Cable to it Belonging to the Tender that were fetching water at that place the Sunday before.

16th. Captain Nelson’s Company Sett off for New
York in order to go to Quebec. Saw a ship launched of 240 Tun Burthen—

April 18th. Early in the Morning the Asia ship of war Moved out from the Narrows towards Sandy Hook. Some News Stirring of the Taking of Quebec.

25th. Much is printed and Publickly Debated in all Newspapers Concerning American Independency.—17,000 foreign forces are to be Sent to America by the King, &c. We are informed that the Ministerial Fleet has arived at Halifax—We hear that Governor Eden of Maryland is taken into Custody—Last Sunday Brigadier Gen’l Thompson Set out for Quebec with five Regiments of New England troops—

28th. A few Days Since the Asia and phanix Moved Down some men and Landed at the Light House from the man of war in order to Get water. Some Jersey Men went and Took 16 men prisoners and filled the well full of Stones, &c—More Pennsylvania Troops have Come in to New York Lately—

May 1st. About 4 Days past there was a man’s head and another Man’s whole Body found Somewhere about the holy Ground, Supposed to be Robbed and Murdered by the Bad women there or their associates, the man’s head was Wrapt up in a woman’s apron—

Last Saturday Night five Negro men ran away in a boat and Got on board the Asia Ship of war, the Negroes belonged to several Farmers on this Island but to their Great Surprise the Capt ordered them to be Set on Shore again and Return to their masters after they had been on board two Days, with about 4 Dollars in Money and a Letter to one of the Negroes’ Masters Setting forth that they were a Fishing off the Shore and that one of the Barges had Taken them and
Detained them that Time against their will—all this was thought to be only a piece of policy In the Capt. of the Asia. The Negroes were Tried and were Sentenced to have 30 Lashes apiece well Laid on.

8th. The Fourth Battalion of Pennsylvania passed by for New York.

9th. Wm. McKue of our Company had the Misfortune to have his Left hand Blown off by firing his rifle which Burst above half-Length of the Barrel open, Blew away the Lock and Tore his Left hand in a shocking manner, so that it has been Taken off at the Wrist Joint.

11th. Martin Wolford from Virginia Came. Rec’d a Letter by him Sent from Mother. Dated May 3rd 1776. Mr. Wolford Brought the first Accompst of the Engagement Between the Liverpool and Roebuck Men of war with our Gondolas In Delaware River Below Philadelphia — By the Best accompts since we Learn that we Lost one man and had three wounded, that the ships were forced to Make off Down the River — Yesterday Three privateers with a number of Whale Boats went out Towards the Hook, and this Day we heard some firing which we have since found was the whale Boats after a Tender — No Damage on Either Side.

14th. Martin Wolford Returned Home, and Conway Oldham is also Gone Home on Furlough —*

16th. We have Certain accompts that the Two Ships of war were forced to Move Down out of the way of our Gondolas Down Delaware river, and that we had one man Killed and Eleven Wounded, Some of which have Died since the Engagement —

*No changes have been made in this journal except a few marks of punctuation, to make the meaning clear.
This Day passed over the Ferry Ten waggons Loaded with Powder Containing about Sixteen Tun Weight, which was Imported from France — The Congress Encouraged Trade to Such a Degree that there is no Limited Prices for any Merchandize — Except Teas —

20th. We hear that our forces before Quebec were obliged to raise the siege, that we have Lost a Number of sick who have Been Taken by the Enemy, and two or three pieces of Canon, Some Ammunition, and provision has fell into the Enemies' hands. George Merchant of Capt. Morgan's Company of riflemen Taken at Quebec was Sent Home to England and there Set at Liberty. Some Gentlemen were so kind as to Cloathe him and Give him Money Enough to pay his passage to America. He set off from England the 24th March & Arived at Halifax in 23 Days, from thence he and some others who had been Detained as prisoners taken at Sea, Made their Escape and in a few Days Came to Boston, from whence he was Dispatched an Express to Gen'l Washington, and from thence to Congress. I saw him at the Ferry, he gave me Very Satisfactory Accompts of his affairs, how he had fared, &c. We Learn that there are Some Troops arrived at the Borders of Carolina Consisting in Number about 2000, &c.

May 24th. 1776. Yesterday an express arrived at New York which Brought that Captain Mumford had taken a prize Near Boston that had on Board 75 Tun of Powder, 1000 Stand of Small Arms, & Many other Valuable Articles Computed to be worth 40,000 Sterling. This prize was Taken the 17th of this instant — The Next Day after Seeing his prize safe into Boston (he) went to get out to Sea, Early in the Morning
there Came off thirteen Boats from the Men of War, to take him. He Got Ready to Receive them, before they Could board the Schooner he Sunk five of the boats and the Remainder attempted to Board her, but the privateers men Cutt off some of their hands, others their fingers, &c. In this Time the Capt. Received a wound in his Breast, he Called to the Lieutenant and said "I am a Dead Man. Don't Give up the Vessel. You will be able to Beat them. If not Cut the Cable and Run her on Shore." He then expired in a few Minutes. The Lieutenant then Run her on Shore, and the Boats Made off — The men that were Taken up from the Boats that sunk say that they Lost Near 100 Men. the Schooner had but one Man Kill'd Dead besides the Captain —

28th. Nothing Material has Lately Happened on the Island —

29th. Captain Stephenson Came from Virginia and Took the Command of the Company, &c.

June 1st. Rec'd a Letter from Home Dated May 9th, 1776, pr post.

June 6th. We had an acct. here that our people were Defeated In Small parties Twice and a Number Taken by the Enemy, that they were all Retaken and about 6 or 700 of the Enemy Made prisoners.

12th. Orders were Sent over from the General to Remove us to the South Side of this Island —

13th. Marched to the South Side of this Island and Were Biletted In Different houses, &c. About Seven Miles from Northfield.

14th. Two Irishmen that had been working about on this Island for some time made their Escape and went on board the Asia, man of war.

20th. Rec'd Orders My Self to proceed homewards, &c.
22nd. Just Rec'd Intelligance that a most Helish plot of Conspiracy has been Laid against General Washington's Life in which two of his Life Guards have been Confederates, the Mayor of the City of New York was the chief man, the City was to have been set on fire in Several places, the magazine Blown up, and the General Shott Dead, The Headmen of the Traitors are Confined, one or Two have Turned Evidence — The Detachment Sent from New York to burn & Destroy the Light House is Returned without Effecting anything as the shipping was able to keep our people at too large a Distance, So that our Field pieces Could not Batter the walls Down. No person Kill'd nor wounded, tho' a Great Deal of firing.

23rd. The Scheme for killing all the General Officers was known to General Washington Near Fifteen Days before this Date, but Could not be properly found out untill Now — there are Near Thirty men, Mostly of the first Rank, Concerned in it. Those that they thought they Could Depend on amongst the Conspirators they Gave Twelve pound Bounty, As soon as the fleet appeared before the Town, the Canon was to have been spiked up, the Magazine blown up, &c. The Soldiery now Can Scarcely be kept off from Murdering those prisoners.

24th. Captain Stephenson brings News from the General that the Yankees have Taken 214 Highlanders prisoners: & have Drove off the Rest of the Shipping that could not be Taken out of Boston Road, the Enemy have blown up the Light House at Boston, &c., three of our brave Yankees wounded. Just got Leave and made Ready to Start Home.
CHAPTER XII
CAPTAIN SHEPHERD AND HIS MEN

WE HAVE now followed the movements of Captain Stephenson's Rifle Company during the term of one year, until the expiration of the time for which they enlisted. We have seen that they marched to Roxbury Camp, near Cambridge, facing Boston Neck. Some time in October Morgan's Company were sent to join Arnold in the campaign to Canada, where at the siege of Quebec they were defeated and captured. Henry Bedinger, in his letter to Mr. Finley, gives another short description of this term of service of the riflemen.* "The Bunker's Hill Battle on the 19th of June, 1775," he says, "had disabled the British for the time being to act on the offensive. They kept pretty close within their works, yet there was seldom a day or night passed without exchange of Cannon Shott and shells. We were quartered in a pretty exposed situation, yet during the whole time we lost but one of our Company, and that by a Cannon ball which fractured his left arm, near the shoulder. Amputation was of no avail; he died, in a few hours after. "Early in November Major Tupper (afterwards one of the purchasers of the land about Marietta), planned an expedition to take off some of the enemies' cattle on Governor's Island, at the entrance to Boston Harbour, and directly opposite Castle William,

*This may seem like repetition but it describes the whole campaign from a different point of view than the journal and gives us valuable insight into Washington's motives. The few discrepancies are accounted for by the lapse of years, and imperfect memory of the writer, who was over seventy when it was penned.
which castle was then held and garrisoned by the enemy. The Island was not then inhabited, though it had on it a good House and Barn filled with hay. The Island was used as a place of safety to deposit the Cattle, etc, obtained by marauding parties. Permission was obtained to attempt the capture of the Cattle and Horses there, and 27 whale boats were prepared, each boat to carry ten men and one Rifleman, either officer, serjeant, or private. The boats were collected, and departed with great secrecy, at a particular landing, and they were so light-built that altho' they could without danger carry double the number of men, the ten men could carry the boat any reasonable distance. When all was ready, and on the approach of night, Abraham Shepherd took command of one boat, and your Father of another, and myself of another, &c.

"As soon as it was dark we carried these boats across a neck of land, placed them in the water, pretty near, but outside Castle Williams. With muffled oars we passed between the castle and the guard-ship, landed on the Island within Cannon shot of the Castle. The Cattle and horses were so alarmed and wild that we obtained but four horses, and Eight Cattle. These were haltered, & swam across to the Chelsea shore, nearly three miles. The House and Barn filled with hay were set on fire, and we escaped, helped by the light.

"This was the first and only hazardous expedition your Father (General Samuel Finley) and myself experienced while at the Siege of Boston. On the 12th March, when our company proceeded towards New York, we suffered considerably on the march. The winter was Just breaking up; the roads almost impassable, and the haste to outstrip the enemy com-
pelled us to move as expeditious as possible. We ar­
rired safe:—no enemy there,—he had sailed from
Boston to Halifax, waiting for re-enforcements.
"Captain Morgan and Company had been sent on
in the expedition against Quebec, & on the 31st De­
cember, 1775, together with the troops under the com­
mand of General Montgomery, in the attack on the
Town, was defeated and captured.
"Our Company, soon after its arrival in New York,
was sent to and stationed on Staten Island, in Sight
of the City, where we remained until about the 1st of
July, 1776, when our time for which we had engaged
expired.
"While there we had a brush with a small British
party who, with a tender (a small armed vessel so
called), to the Asia man of-war, which ship lay at an­
chor in the Narrows, a narrow pass between Staten and
Long Island. This party landed at the famous water­
ing-place there, with a number of empty casks to be
filled with water for the ship's use.
"We were stationed along the shore, from one and
a half, to two miles from the spring, but hastened with
the utmost speed to take or drive off this watering
party. So Soon as they discovered us in superior force
they retreated towards the tender. However, they
were compelled to leave the empty casks, and a shal­
llop, a scow, and a Sailor. To save their casks and
this man they opened a tremendous fire, musketry
and grape shott, & we, having no shelter except some
loose rocks and stones, were some time in peril. Find­
ing we could not be driven off the enemy ceased fir­
ing, and moved off out of reach, we supposed to avoid
our rifle balls, and we took possession of the Boat,
the water casks, and the Sailor with his musket and
bayonet. Some of our balls may possibly have taken effect.

"In this little affair your Father ran considerable risque, being one of the first on the ground, and often very much exposed. With all the firing we had the good fortune not to have a man hurt. This was the second and last peril your Father and myself experienced in this year.

"Our time of service being about to expire Captain Hugh Stephenson (commonly called Stinson) was commissioned a Colonel; Moses Rawlings a Lieutenant Colonel, and Otho Williams, Major, to raise a Rifle Regiment for three years; four companies to be raised in Virginia, and four in Maryland.

"Henshaw and Scott chose to return home, Abraham Shepherd was commissioned Captain, Samuel Finley, First Lieutenant, Willam Kelley Second Lieutenant, and myself Third Lieutenant. These Commissions of the field officers were dated the 8th July, 1776, and those of our Company the 9th of the same month. Shepherd, Finley, and myself were dispatched to Berkeley to recruit, and re-fill the old Company, which we performed in about five weeks. Colo Stephenson also returned to Virginia to facilitate the raising the additional Companies. While actively employed in August, 1776, he was taken sick, and in four days died. The command of the Regiment devolved on Lieutenant Moses Rawlings, a very worthy and brave officer."

The rest of this letter we will insert in a later chapter.

We have now followed the fortunes of the riflemen throughout their first term of service. It was a time of inaction very galling to the commander-in-chief, who was obliged to wait first for ammunition and then
for an adequate force to undertake an attack on the
British who were entrenched in Boston. Insufficient
as were his means he more than once proposed an at-
tack upon that city, but yielded to the remonstrances
of all his chief officers. At last he threw up entrench-
ments on the heights commanding Boston and its har-
bour, by which means he made it impracticable for the
British to retain the city, which they therefor aban-
doned in March, 1776. Washington supposed that the
British fleet would immediately sail to New York,
and he, therefor, hurried his troops to that place as
fast as possible. We have seen, however, that the
British fleet retired to Halifax to wait for re-enforce-
ments.

A description of the events of the Revolution will
not be attempted, but it is necessary, occasionally, to
give a few words of explanation, to make the move-
ments of the riflemen and other soldiers of old Berk-
ey County comprehensible to the reader.

Washington valued the service of his brave riflemen
very highly, and Hugh Stephenson stood high in his
favor. In March, 1776, he wrote to the President of
the Continental Congress, in a letter dated "Cam-
bridge, March 13th," as follows: "I shall also take
the liberty of recommending Captain Hugh Stephenson
of the Va. Riflemen to succeed Colonel Hand, and to
be appointed in his place, Lieutenant Colonel. He is,
in my opinion, the fittest person in this army for it, as
well as the oldest Captain in the service, having dis-
tinguished himself at the head of a Rifle Company all
the last war, and highly merited the approbation of his
superior officers."

The promotion of Stephenson was rapid. On the
4th of July, 1776, the day that the Declaration of In-
dependence was read from the steps of the State House in Philadelphia, Washington wrote the following letter to Congress on the subject of the rifle battalion that it was proposed to raise in Maryland and Virginia:

New York, July 4th, 1776
To the President of the Continental Congress.

Sir,

This will be handed to you by Col. Stevenson, whom I have ordered with the Captains of the two Rifle Companies from Maryland to wait on Congress. They will point out such measures as they conceive most likely to advance the raising of the new Rifle Battalion, and the persons they think worthy of promotion that have served in the three Companies, agreeable to the enclosed list. I am not acquainted with them myself, but from their report and their recommendation, which I doubt not to be just, and if Congress will please enquire of them they will mention other proper persons for officers. Only about forty of the three old Companies have Re-enlisted, which I shall form into one for the present, and place under an officer or two, till a further and compleat arrangement is made of the whole Battalion.

I have the Honor to be, with great Esteem,

Sir, your most Obdt. Srvt.

Ge. Washington.

A LIST OF OFFICERS RECOMMENDED TO SERVE IN COL. HUGH STEPHENSON’S RIFLE BATTALION

To Serve in Captain Stephenson’s Old Company.
Abraham Shepherd, Captain.
Samuel Finley, First Lieutenant.
William Kelly, Second Lieutenant.
Henry Bedinger, Third Lieutenant.
To Serve in Captain Rawlings’ Old Company.
Richard Davis, Captain.
Daniel Cresap, First Lieutenant.
Ninan Tannehill, Second Lieutenant.
Rezin Davis, Third Lieutenant.

To Serve in Captain Otho Williams’ Old Company.
Philemon Griffith, Captain.
Thomas Hussey Luckett, First Lieutenant.
Adamson Tannehill, Second Lieutenant.
Henry Hardman, Third Lieutenant.

The companies that were raised in the summer of 1776 for the Rifle Regiment were eight in number, and were commanded by Captains Shepherd, Griffith, Davis, West, Long, Brady, Smith, and Thomas Price.

As we have seen, Hugh Stephenson died in August, 1776. His successor in the command of the Rifle Regiment was Colonel Moses Rawlings of Maryland.

Some of the riflemen of Captain Stephenson’s old company were given commissions in the new companies that were raised and formed into the Rifle Battalion. Thus Nat Pendleton was commissioned first lieutenant in the sixth company, which was composed of Virginians and Marylanders, under the command of Captain Gabriel Long.

The Longs were Germans, and the first emigrant, Philip Long, was one of the first settlers near Luray. His grant is dated 1730. He built, about the year 1754, the fort called “Old Fort Long,” near the Heart of Land Estate, granted him by the English Crown. (See Wayland’s German Element in the Shenandoah Valley, page 41.)

Philip Long died in 1755, and if Gabriel was his son,
as is probable, he may have enlisted his men in that part of the Valley and from the Massanutten Settlement.

Captain Thomas West was a Virginian, perhaps the son of Stephen West, who owned a large estate in Berkeley County at the time of the war.

The seventh company of these riflemen was also raised in Virginia. Their captain was William Brady. The Bradys were Irish, and lived near the old Bloomery, a few miles from Charles Town. Brady's second lieutenant was his younger brother, Christopher, who had served in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. His first lieutenant was our old acquaintance, William Pile, or Pyle, who lived in Shepherdstown or its neighborhood. His third lieutenant was Battail Harrison, whose family had a farm on Bullskin Creek.

But it is the company raised for and by Captain Abraham Shepherd that most concerns us for the purpose of this history. This company was soon raised, partly by Samuel Finley and Henry Bedinger. Those two young men recruited around Martinsburg, Charles Town and also in the neighborhood of New Town, Frederick County. Among the papers left by Henry Bedinger is one headed "A List of the Men Recruited by Me for Captain Shepherd's Company in the neighborhood of New Town and Martinsburg."

The rendezvous of the soldiers was again the famous spring on the Bedinger estate, which was now called "Stinson's Spring," in honor of Colonel Stephenson. Yet, after the gallant company of riflemen marched away to the rendezvous at Bergen, this spring of the many names was called the "Spring of '76," a title which it bears to this day.

It is fortunate that the papers of one old soldier of
the Revolution from Berkeley County have been so carefully preserved, else it would have been impossible to write this history. And surely we should remember and give due honor to the brave men of Shepherdstown, so many of whom gave their lives to the sacred cause of liberty. More than two-fifths of Captain Shepherd’s riflemen were shamefully done to death in loathsome British prisons in New York, or on the infamous prison-ships in the harbor. Many of those poor prisoners, before they perished of starvation, infectious disease, or the halter and bayonet of ruthless gaolers, inscribed their names upon the walls of their places of confinement, adding that they would be glad to think that they had perished in defence of their country, if only their fellow citizens, when America should be a free and glorious commonwealth, would not forget them, nor how they died. And yet they are forgotten. Their bones, for many years, lay in unmarked graves on the shores of the Wallabout, uncovered by the tides; or they were buried in trenches in the environs of old New York, without so much as a single headboard to identify them. Many of the men of our county are descended from these very men, or from their relatives, friends, and neighbors, and it is well to endeavor, even at this late day, to record their names and heroic actions, that reflect so much honor upon our community.

The list of the names of the riflemen of Captain Shepherd’s Company signed by Abraham Shepherd, himself, has been preserved among the papers of Henry Bedinger, and is now in the possession of his great-grandson, Henry Bedinger Davenport, who kindly lent it to the writer.
MUSTER ROLL OF CAPTAIN ABRAHAM SHEPHERD’S COMPANY OF RIFLEMEN WHO VOLUNTEERED IN 1776

“An Abstract of the Pay due the Officers and Privates of the Company of Riflemen, belonging to Captain Abraham Shepherd, being part of a Battalion raised by Colonel Hugh Stevenson, deceased, and afterwards commanded by Lieut. Colonel Moses Rawlings, in the Continental Service from July 1st, 1776, to October 1st, 1778.”

This is the heading of the paper which lies before me, brown with age, and frail with wear, so that in some places it is almost illegible. For our present purpose it will be sufficient to give only the names of the company. Later an attempt will be made to record the fate of each soldier who fought in this famous and ill-fated company.

Abraham Shepherd, Captain.
Samuel Finley, First Lieutenant.
William Kelley, Second Lieutenant.
Henry Bedinger, Third Lieutenant.
John Crawford, First Sergeant.
John Kerney, Second Sergeant.
Robert Howard, Third Sergeant.
Dennis Bush, Fourth Sergeant.
John Seaburn, First Corporal.
Evert Hoglant, Second Corporal.
Thomas Knox, Third Corporal.
Jonathan Gibbons, Fourth Corporal.
Stephen Vardine, Drummer.
Thomas Cook, Fifer.

Privates.

William Anderson.
Jacob Wine.

Richard Neal.
Peter Hill.
William Waller.  
Adam Sheetz.  
James Hamilton.  
George Taylor.  
Adam Rider.  
Patrick Vaughan.  
Peter Hanes.  
John Malcher.  
Peter Snyder.  
Daniel Bedinger.  
John Barger.  
William Hickman.  
Thomas Pollock.  
Byran Timmons.  
Thomas Mitchell.  
Conrad Bush.  
Davis Harman.  
James Aitken.  
William Wilson.  
Moses McComesky.  
Thomas Beatty.  
John Gray.  
Valentine Fritz.  
Zechariah Bull.  
William Moredock.  
Charles Collins.  
Samuel Davis.  
Conrad Cabbage.  
John Cummins.  
Gabriel Stephens.  
Michael Wolf.  
John Lewis.  
William Donnelly.  

David Gilmore.  
John Cassody.  
Samuel Blount.  
Peter Good.  
George Helm.  
William Bogle.  
John Nixon.  
Anthony Blackhead.  
Christian Peninger.  
Charles Jones.  
William Case.  
Casper Myre.  
George Brown.  
Benjamin McKnight.  
Anthony Larkin.  
William Seaman.  
Charles Snowden.  
John Boulden.  
John Blake.  
Nicholas Russel.  
Benjamin Hughes.  
James Brown.  
James Fox.  
William Hicks.  
Patrick Connell.  
John Holmes.  
Thomas Mountsfield.  
Isaac Price.  
Samuel Brown.  
John McSwaine.  
James Griffith.  
Patrick Murphy.  
James Roberts, Armourer.
CHAPTER XIII

THE BATTLE OF FORT WASHINGTON

For an account of the fate of the Rifle Battalion, and of the Shepherdstown boys who so proudly marched away from home to the music of fife and drum early in the fall of 1776, we must return to the letter written by Henry Bedinger to the son of Samuel Finley. Continuing his narrative, he says:

Our company being filled we Marched early in September to our Rendezvous at Bergen. So soon as the Regiment was formed it was ordered up the North River to the English neighborhood, & in a short time ordered to cross the River & assist in the defence of Fort Washington, where were about 3000 men under command of Colo. Magaw, on York Island. (Manhattan.)

The enemy in the mean time possessed New York and had followed General Washington to the White Plains, from whence, after several partial actions, he returned, and approached us by way of King’s Bridge, with a force of from 8 to 12000 men. Several frigates ran up the Hudson from New York to cut off our intercourse with Fort Lee, a fort on the opposite bank of the North River: and by regular approaches invested us on all sides.

On the 15th of November, 1776, the great Britich General Pattison appeared with a flag near our Guards, and demanded a surrender of Fort Washington, and the Garrison. Colonel Magaw replied he should defend it to the last extremity. Pattison declared all was ready to storm the lines and fort. We, of course, prepared for the pending Contest.
"At break of day the next morning, the enemy commenced a tremendous Cannonade on every side, while their troops advanced.

"Our Reg't, tho' weak, was most advantageously placed by Rawlings and Williams (Otho) on a Small Ridge, about half a mile above Fort Washington. The Ridge ran from the North River, in which lay three frigates, toward the East River.

"A deep Valley divided us from the enemy: their frigates enfiladed & their Cannon on the heights behind the advancing troops played incessantly on our party (consisting of Rawling's Regiment, say 250 men, and one other Company from Maryland, and four Companies of the Penn. Flying Camp, also for the present commanded by Rawlings and Williams).

"The artillery of the Britsh were endeavoring to clear the hill while their troops, crossing the Valley, were ascending it, but without much effect.

"A few of our men were killed with cannon and grape shot. Not a shot was fired on our side until the enemy had nearly gained the summit. Though at least five times our numbers, our rifles brought down so many of them that they gave way several times; but by their overwhelming numbers they at last succeeded in possessing the summit. Here, however, was great carnage, each making every effort to possess and hold so advantageous a position.

"This obstinacy continued for nearly an hour, when the enemy brought up some field pieces, as well as re-inforcement: finding all resistance useless our Regiment gradually gave way, tho' not before Colo Rawlings, Major Otho Williams, Peter Hanson, Ninian Tannehill, and myself, were wounded. Lieutenant Battaille Harrison was the only officer of our Regiment
killed. Hanson and Ninian Tannehill were mortally wounded. The latter died the same night, in the Fort, and Hanson died in New York a short time after. (Both of these officers were Marylanders.)

"Captain Shepherd and Lieut. Daniel Cresap and myself were detailed the day before the action, and placed in the van with fifty picked men to receive the enemy as they came up the hill. The Regiment was paraded in line about fifty yards in our rear ready to support us. Your father, of course, in that day and in the whole of the action, commanded Shepherd's Company, which performed its duty admirably.

"About two o'clock, P. M., the enemy obtained complete possession of the hill, and former battleground. Our troops retreated gradually from redoubt to redoubt, contesting every inch of ground, still making dreadful havoc in the ranks of the enemy. We labored, too, under disadvantages, as the wind blew the smoke full in our faces.

"About two o'clock, Captain Shepherd, being the senior Captain, took command of the Regiment, and by the advice of Colonel Rawlings and Major Otho Williams, gradually retreated from redoubt to redoubt, to and into the Fort, with the surviving part of the Regiment.

"Colonel Rawlings, Major Williams, Lt. Hanson and myself quitted the field together, and retreated to the Fort. I was slightly wounded, though my right hand was rendered entirely useless.*

*George Michael Bedinger thus described the part played by Henry Bedinger in this action. He said: "Henry, who with fifty picked men, of whom his brother Daniel Bedinger, a boy of fifteen, was one, had been stationed in the van to repulse the enemy as they came up the hill towards the fort, heard a Hessian officer speak to his men in German, telling them to
“Your father (Lieutenant Finley) continued with the Regiment until all had arrived in the Fort. It was admitted by all the surviving officers that he had conducted himself with great gallantry and the utmost propriety.

“While we were thus engaged the enemy succeeded much better in every other quarter, and with little comparative loss. All were driven into the Fort, and the enemy began at sundown to break ground within 100 yards of the Fort.

“Finding our situation desperate Colonel Magaw dispatched a flag to General Howe, who commanded in person, proposing to surrender on certain conditions, which not being agreed to, other terms were proposed and accepted.

“The garrison, consisting of 2673 privates, and 210 officers Marched out, grounded arms, and were guarded to the White House that same night; but instead of being treated as agreed on, and allowed to retain baggage. Clothes, and side arms, every valuable article was torn away from both officers and soldiers, every sword, pistol, and every good hat was seized, even in presence of British officers, and the Garrison was Considered and treated as Rebels, to the king and country.

“On the third day after our surrender we were reserve their fire until close. Henry, recognizing his mother tongue, watched the approach of the Hessian officer up the hill, and when they were close upon each other, each leveled his rifle, and fired at the same instant. Henry was wounded in his finger, which disabled his right hand. The ball, passing, took off a lock of his hair. His own ball, with truer aim, killed the Hessian officer, who fell, shot through the brain.”

The riflemen in this action killed about nine hundred Hessians before they were compelled to give away.
guarded to New York, fourteen miles from Fort Washington, where, in the evening, we received some barrels of raw pork and musty, spoiled biscuit, being the first Morsel of provision we had seen for more than three days.

"The officers were then separated from the soldiers, had articles of parole presented to us, which we signed, placed into deserted houses, without Clothing, provisions, or fire. No officer was permitted to have a servant, but we acted in rotation, Carried our Cole and provisions about half a mile on our backs, Cooked as well as we could, and tried to keep from Starving.

"Our poor Soldiers fared most wretchedly different. They were crowded into sugar houses and Jails without blankets or covering, had Very little given them to eat, and that little of the Very worst quality. So that in two months and four days about 1900 of the Fort Washington troops had died. The survivors were sent out and receipted for by General Washington, & we, the officers, were sent to Long Island on parole, and billeted, two in a house, on the families residing in the little townships of Flatbush, New Utrecht, Newlots, and Gravesend; who were compelled to board and lodge us at the rate of two dollars per week, a small compensation indeed in the exhausted state of that section of country.

"The people were kind, being mostly conquered Whigs, but sometimes hard run to provide sustenance for their own families, with the addition of the two men who must have a share of what could be obtained.

"These people could not have furnished us but for the advantage of the fisheries, and access at all times to the water. Fish, oysters, clams, Eels, and wild fowl could always be obtained in their season.
"We were thus fixed on the inhabitants, but without money or clothing. Sometimes a companion would receive a few hard dollars from a friend through a flag of truce, which was often shared by others, to purchase a pair of shoes or a shirt.

"While in New York Major Otho Williams received from a friend about forty silver dollars. He was still down with his wound, but requested Captain Shepherd, your Father and myself to come to his room, and there lent us each ten Dollars, which enabled us to purchase a pair of shoes, a shirt, and some other small matters. This liberality, however, gave sore offence. Major Williams was a Marylander, and to assist a Virginian in preference to a Marylander was a Crime almost unpardonable. It however, passed off, as it so happened there were some refugees in New York from Maryland who had generosity enough to relieve the pressing wants of a few of their former acquaintances.

"We thus lived in want and perfect idleness for years: tho' sometimes if Books could be obtained we made out to read; if paper, pen, and ink, could be had, we wrote; also, to prevent becoming too feeble, exercised our bodies by playing fives, throwing long bullets, wrestling, running, jumping, & other athletick exercises, in all of which your Father fully participated. Being all on nearly the same footing as to Clothing and pocket money (that is, we seldom had any of the latter) we lived on an equality.

"In the fall of 1777 the British Commander was informed a plan was forming by a party of Americans to pass over to Long Island and sweep us off, release us from captivity. There were then on the Island about three hundred American officers prisoners. We were of course ordered off immediately, and placed on board
of two large transports in the North River, as prison ships, where we remained but about 18 days. It being very cold we were Confined between decks, and the Steam and breath of 150 men soon gave us Coughs, then fevers, and had we not been removed back to our billets I believe One half would have died in six weeks. This is all the imprisonment your"—

The rest of this draft of a letter found among Henry Bedinger's papers has been lost. It is very possible that the original letter may have been preserved by the descendants of General Samuel Finley.*

---

*Nearly all of these officers remained prisoners on Long Island until November, 1780, when they were exchanged.
CHAPTER XIV

THE PRISONS OF NEW YORK

The battle of King’s Bridge, fought around Fort Washington, has been described so often and so well in the numerous histories of the Revolution that it is unnecessary in this volume to give more than the account contained in Major Bedinger’s letter of the part the Rifle Regiment took in that affair. Lossing gives one of the best descriptions of the fight, to which we refer the reader.

We have seen, in the last chapter, what sort of treatment the brave riflemen, who made such an heroic defence, received at the hands of their cruel foes. Out of 2,673 privates taken captive, nineteen hundred were done to death within a few days over two months. They were starved, neglected, and abused; confined in overcrowded and infected dungeons; some of them bayonetted and others hung on the slightest pretext, or without any pretext whatever, and without the shadow of a trial.

All or very nearly all of Captain Shepherd’s company, as we have seen were taken prisoner, where they soon perished, except a few who escaped, or lived to be exchanged.

Daniel Bedinger, a young brother of Henry, was a lad of fifteen and so distinguished himself by his gallantry during the battle, that he was given an Ensigncy during his captivity. He was at first confined in the old Sugar House in New York. No doubt the poor boy bitterly wished he had never run away from his mother to join the Rifle Company, only to fall a victim to the relentless cruelty of the prison guards. He
was nearly starved, and in after life used to relate that he was only saved from death by scraping the deposits of sugar left in the vats that were formerly used for the purpose of refining the crude material. He is said to have written an account of his sufferings during his captivity, but nothing now remains. The old Bedinger homestead was burned during the Civil War, and the family were forbidden to save any of the precious old relics it contained. Besides Daniel’s commissions, and more than one letter from Washington, there was a fine portrait of that General and many family portraits, in the old homestead, all destroyed by the orders of the Federal officer.

When the news of the fatal termination of the battle near Fort Washington reached Shepherdstown the mourning must have been universal. Every one in the town had friends or relatives in that engagement. The pay roll that we have copied gives us a clue to the fate of many of the prisoners, and another paper found among the effects of Henry Bedinger tells us more.

This paper contains the names of the men recruited by Bedinger himself, and opposite the name of each man is the date at which he died in prison. Although these were not Shepherdstown men, they were their comrades in arms, and it is certain that many of the rest of the company shared their sad fate.

The true story of the sufferings of these patriotic young men has never been told, and perhaps can never be recorded. Years after the Revolution the man who had been provost of the jail, first in New York, and afterwards in Philadelphia, an infamous monster named William Cunningham, was hung in London for one of his many crimes. Before he suffered his inadequate punishment he is said to have made a confession, which
appeared in many of the newspapers of the time, in which he stated that among other offences he had been the direct cause of the death of two thousand prisoners, confined in a church in New York, having sold the provisions given him for their subsistence, and thus allowed them to perish of starvation. He is also said to have boasted that he destroyed "more rebels than were killed in all the battles of the war."

It was to such pitiless monsters as Cunningham that the riflemen were obliged to look for the means of preserving life. And yet General Howe could write to Washington from New York that every due care was taken of the prisoners, and that among all the nations of the world the English were noted for their superior humanity.

No account of Cunningham's execution and confession can now be found in British official records. Neither can any books of the prisons or prison ships be discovered among the British Archives. Cunningham is supposed to have destroyed the books of the Provost Jail, and it is probable that the captains of the prison ships also endeavored, by destroying their books, to cover up all traces of their crimes. Some years ago the association called "The Society of Old Brooklynites," sent one of their number to London for the purpose of searching the British Archives for information on the subject of their prisons in America, during the Revolution. No record could be found except a list of 8,000 names of the unfortunate prisoners confined on board the prison-ship Jersey, which was, for three or four years, anchored in Wallabout Bay, off the shore of Long Island. Of this list I have a copy, and it contains a few names of Captain Shepherd's company. Only the names are given, without any clue to their
fate, but historians have estimated that 11,000 prisoners died on board of that prison-ship alone, which was only one of many similar places of confinement, in northern and southern waters, during the eight years of the struggle for independence.

It is only proper to state that this estimate may be an exaggeration. Also that the prisoners on board the Jersey were mostly the crews of privateers taken on the ocean, and brought to New York. There were some soldiers of the Revolution also confined on prison ships, but not very many.

At first, as we have seen, the prisoners taken at Fort Washington were crowded into churches, and sugar houses, and other large buildings in New York. We know that Daniel Bedinger was taken to the old Sugar House on Liberty Street, where he very probably had some of the other privates of his company as companions in misery.

Lossing, in his "Field Book of the Revolution," thus speaks of the prisons in New York: "At the fight around Fort Washington only one hundred Americans were killed, while the British lost one thousand, mostly Hessians. But the British took a most cruel revenge. Out of over 2600 prisoners taken on that day, in two months and four days 1900 were killed in the infamous Sugar Houses and other prisons in the city.

"Association of intense horror are linked with the records of the prisons and prison-ships of New York. Thousands of captives perished miserably of hunger, and infection, and, in some cases, actual poison.

"All the prisoners taken in the battle near Brooklyn in August, 1776, and at Fort Washington in November of the same year, were confined in New York, nearly 4000 in all. The New Jail and the New Bridewell
were the only prisons. The former is the present Hall of Records. Three sugar houses, some dissenting churches, Columbia College, and the hospital were all used as prisons. The great fire in September; the scarcity of provisions; and the cruel conduct of the Provost Marshal, Cunningham, all combined to produce intense suffering among the men, most of whom entered into captivity, strong, healthy, young, able-bodied, the flower of the American youth of the day.

"Van Cortlandt's Sugar House was a famous, or infamous, prison. It stood on the northwest corner of Trinity Church-yard. Rhinelander's Sugar House was on the corner of William and Duane Streets. Perhaps the worst of all the New York prisons was the third Sugar House, which occupied the space on Liberty Street where two buildings, Nos. 34 and 36, now stand. The North Dutch Church on William Street contained 600 prisoners, and there were perhaps as many in the Middle Dutch Church. The Friends' Meeting House on Liberty, and several other buildings erected for the worship of a God of love, were used as prisons.

"The New Jail was made a Provost Prison, and here officers and men of note were confined. At one time they were so crowded into this building, that when they lay down upon the floor to sleep all in the row were obliged to turn over at the same time at the call, 'Turn over! Left! Right!'

"The sufferings of these brave men were largely due to the criminal indifference of Loring, Sproat, Lemox, and other Commissaries of the prisoners.

"Many of the captives were hanged in the gloom of night without a semblance of justice.

"Liberty Street Sugar House was a tall, narrow
building, five stories in height, and with dismal underground dungeons. In this gloomy abode jail fever was ever present. In the hot weather of July, 1777, companies of twenty at a time would be sent out for half an hour's outing, in the court yard. Inside groups of six stood for ten minutes at a time at the window for a breath of air.

"There were no seats; the filthy straw bedding was never changed. Every day at least a dozen corpses were dragged out and pitched like dead dogs into the ditches and morasses beyond the city. Escapes, deaths, and exchange at last thinned the ranks. Hundreds left names and records on the walls.

"In 1776 the hulks of decaying ships were moored in the Wallabout. These prison ships were intended for sailors and seamen taken on the ocean, mostly the crews of privateers-men, but some soldiers were also sent to languish in their holds.

"The first vessels used were transports in which cattle and other stores had been brought over by the British in 1776. These lay in Gravesend Bay, and there many of the prisoners taken in battle near Brooklyn in August, 1776, were confined, until the British took possession of New York, when they were moved to that city. In 1778 the hulks of ships were moored in the Wallabout, a sheltered bay on the Long Island shore, where the Navy Yard now is."

Jonathan Gillett, of West Hartford, Conn., with seven others, was captured on Long Island on the 27th of August, 1776. During his confinement he wrote a letter to his friends which has been preserved, in which, after speaking of his own sufferings, from which he died, he says: "I will Endeavor to faintly lead you into the poor situation the soldiers are in, especially
those taken at Long Island where I was; in fact these cases are deplorable, and they are Real objects of pity,—they are still confined and in houses where there is no fire—poor mortals, with little or no clothes—perishing with hunger, offering eight dollars in paper for one in silver to Relieve their distressing hunger; occasioned for want of food—their natures are broke and gone, some almost loose (lose) their voices, and some their hearing. They are crowded into churches and there guarded night and day. I cant paint the horrible appearance they make—it is shocking to human nature to behold them. Could I draw the curtain from before you, there expose to your view a lean Jawed mortal,—hunger laid his skinny hand (upon him) and whet to keenest edge his Stomach cravings; surrounded with tattered garments, Rotten Rags, close beset with unwelcome vermin. Could I do this, I say, possible I might in some small manner fix your Idea with what appearance sum hundreds of these poor creatures make in houses where once people attempted to Implore God's Blessings, etc., but I must say no more of their calamities—I cant afford them no relief. If I had money I soon would do it, but I have none for myself!"

This poor man was at the time a prisoner on parole, and thus had the freedom of the city.

Before we leave this dreadful subject we must give a short extract from the writings of another eye-witness to the sufferings of the brave young riflemen.

Ethan Allen, who wrote his "Life and Experiences," describes the condition of the prisoners in the churches in New York more graphically than any of his contemporaries. He says: "Some of the last days of November the prisoners were landed in New York, and I was admitted to parole with the other officers. * * * The
privates were put into the filthy churches of New York, with the distressed prisoners that were taken at Fort Washington. ** Those who had the misfortune to fall into the enemy's hands at Fort Washington were reserved from immediate death to famish and die with hunger; in fine the word 'Rebel,' was thought by the enemy to sanctify whatever cruelties they were pleased to inflict, death itself not excepted. ** I saw the tories exulting over the dead bodies of their countrymen. I have gone into the churches and seen sundry of the prisoners in the agonies of death, in consequence of very hunger: and others speechless and near death, biting pieces of chips; others pleading for God's sake for something to eat, and at the same time shivering with the cold. Hollow groans saluted my ears, and despair seemed to be imprinted on every of their countenances. The filth in these churches, in consequence of the fluxes, was almost beyond description. I have carefully sought to direct my steps so as to avoid it, but could not. They would beg for God's Sake for one copper or morsel of bread. I have seen in one of the churches seven dead at the same time. ** It was a common practice with the enemy to convey the dead from these filthy places in carts, to be slightly buried, and I have seen whole gangs of tories making derision, and exulting over the dead, saying, 'There goes another load of damned rascals!' ** The prisoners have often presented to me a sample of their bread, which I certify was damaged to such a degree that it was loathsome and unfit to be eaten. ** I saw some of them sucking bones after they were speechless: others who could yet speak and had the use of their reason, urged me in the strongest and most pathetic manner to use my interest in their behalf: 'For
you plainly see," said they, "That we are devoted to
death and destruction," * * * I frequently conversed
with those in the yard, and found that the systematical
usage still continued. The guard would often drive me
away with their fixed bayonets. A Hessian one day
followed me five or six rods, but by making use of my
legs I got rid of the lubber.

"Sometimes I could obtain a little conversation with
them notwithstanding their severities. I was in one of
the yards, and it was rumored among those in the
church, and sundry of the prisoners came with their
usual complaints to me, and among the rest a large-
boned, tall young man, as he told me from Pennsylva­
nia, who was reduced to a mere skeleton. He said he
was glad to see me before he died, which he had ex­
pected to have done last night, but was a little revived.
He further informed me that he and his brother had
been urged to enlist into the British army, but had both
resolved to die first: that his brother had died last
night, in consequence of that resolve, and that he ex­
pected shortly to follow him; but I made the other
prisoners stand a little off, and told him with a low
voice to enlist. He then asked whether it was right in
the sight of God? I assured him that it was, and that
duty to himself obliged him to deceive the British by
enlisting and deserting the first opportunity: upon
which he answered with transport that he would enlist.
I charged him not to mention me by name as his ad­
viser, lest it should get air and I should be closely con­
fined, in consequence of it.

"The integrity of these suffering prisoners is in­
credible. Many hundreds of them I am confident, sub­
mitted to death rather than enlist in the British serv­
ice, which I am informed they are most generally
pressed to do. * * * These things will have their proper effect upon the generous and brave.”

We might continue this harrowing subject for many pages, but enough has been said to explain the causes of the death of so many brave, strong, young riflemen. A full description of the Jersey and other prison ships will be found in the writer’s book, now in preparation, called: “American Prisoners and British Prisons.”

The names and dates contained in the paper written by Henry Bedinger will now be given, and then the names of others of Captain Shepherd’s Company who perished in captivity.

LIST OF MEN RAISED BY HENRY BEDINGER THAT HE BROUGHT FROM NEW TOWN AND AROUND MARTINSBURG, AUGUST 1ST, 1776

Dennis Bush, 4th Sergeant.
Conrad Cabbage, Prisoner, Died Jan. 7th, 1777.
John Cummins, Prisoner, Died Jan. 27th, 1777.
Gabriel Stevens, Prisoner, Died March 1st, 1777.
William Donnally, Prisoner, Died Jan. 10th, 1777.
David Gilmer, Prisoner, Died Jan. 26th, 1777.
John Cassady, Prisoner, Died Feb. 26th, 1777.
Samuel Brown, Prisoner, Died Feb. 26th, 1777.
Peter Good, Prisoner, Died Feb. 13th, 1777.
William Boyle, Prisoner, Died Feb. 25th, 1777.
John Nixon, Prisoner, Died Feb. 18th, 1777.

The old pay roll gives the names of the following men as prisoners who died in captivity:

Robert Howard, Prisoner, Died in July, 1778.
John Seaburn, Died in prison Jan. 15th, 1777.
Jonathan Gibbons, Prisoner, Died Feb. 10th, 1777.
Thomas Cook, Prisoner, Died July 1st, 1777.
Jacob Wine, Died in prison Feb. 15th, 1777.
William Waller, Died in prison Feb. 15th, 1777.
James Hamilton, Prisoner, Marked "Absent" after Feb. 1st, 1777.
John Malcher, Prisoner, Died Feb. 10th, 1777.
Peter Snyder, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Conrad Rush, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
David Harmon, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
William Wilson, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
John Wilson, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Thomas Beatty, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
John Gray, Killed, Dec. 27th, 1776. (The record does not say how he was killed nor where.)
William Moredock, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Charles Collins, Prisoner, Died Jan. 19th, 1777.
Samuel Davis, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Conrad Cabbage, Prisoner, Died Jan. 7th, 1777.
John Cummins, Prisoner, Died Jan. 27th, 1777.
Gabriel Stevenson, Prisoner, Died March 1st, 1777.
William Donnelly, Died in prison Jan. 10th, 1777.
David Gilmore, Prisoner, Died Jan. 26th, 1777.
John Casady, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Samuel Bevins, Prisoner, Died Feb. 26th, 1777.
Peter Good, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
William Boyle, Prisoner, Died Feb. 28th, 1777.
John Nixon, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Christian Peninger, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
William Case, Prisoner, Died March 15th, 1777.
Caspar Myre, Prisoner, Died Feb. 16th, 1777.
Benjamin McKnight, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Charles Snowdon, Prisoner, Died Jan. 7th, 1777.
James Fox, Prisoner, Died April 1st, 1777.
James Holmes, Prisoner, Died Jan. 20th, 1777.
Thomas Mountsfield, Prisoner, Died Feb. 5th, 1777.
Isaac Price, Prisoner, Died Feb. 5th, 1777.
John McSwayne, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
James Griffith, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.
Patrick Murphy, Prisoner, Died Feb. 15th, 1777.

One of these men and only one died at his home, a prisoner on parole. This was William Seaman, the son of Jonathan or Jonah Seaman, who lived near Leetown. He was sent home to die. The date of his death is given as July 8th, 1777.

A few of this company were not in the action of November 10, 1776. Two were killed in a skirmish the day before and one, Peter Hill, in the battle around Fort Washington. Only two deserted to the enemy to save their lives. They were William Anderson, who deserted Jan. 20th, 1777, and Moses McComesky, who deserted June 10th, 1777.

The part of the company who appears to have been exchanged late in December, 1776, was drafted into another rifle company on the first of January, 1777. Adam Sheetz, Adam Ryder, Thomas Pollock, Bryan Timmons, Thomas Mitchell, William Hicks, James Aitken and John Lewis are marked "Drafted, Jan. 1st, 1777."

A few were drafted into some other company before they marched from Shepherdstown, and a very few are marked "Paid up the expiration of the term for which they enlisted," which was Oct. 1st, 1778. These were probably exchanged, or at least survived, whether in or out of prison, until that date.

One of the main objects of the writer of this volume is now fulfilled. In bringing to the notice of the descendants of the men of '76 how these martyrs suffered and died rather than betray their country, a sol-
emm duty has been fulfilled. Should not a monument to the patriotic young riflemen of Shepherdstown and its neighborhood be erected in our village, inscribed with the names of all who thus died the most horrible of deaths, rather than betray their country? Surely there is nothing in the record of the past of which we should be so proud.
LATE in the fall of 1776 Captain William Morgan, eldest son of Richard Morgan, who then lived on what was long known as the Tanner farm, near town, raised a company of volunteers and marched with them to join the forces under General Washington, who was then at Morristown. We have been able to collect the names of a few of the men who formed this company, the term of whose enlistment was three months.

Captain, William Morgan.
First Lieutenant, William Lucas.
Second Lieutenant, Edward Lucas.
Third Lieutenant, George Michael Bedinger.
Fourth Lieutenant, Cato Moore.
John Kearsley, Thomas Turner, George Morgan, Philip Robb, Peter Staley, George Reynolds, George Shaner, John Randall, and others.

George Michael Bedinger has written a short account of this “tour of duty,” as it was called. He says: “When Captain William Morgan’s Company got to Philadelphia, which I think was about the first of January, 1777, I found my brother Daniel (in a hospital) with a few others of those soldiers who had been taken with him at Fort Washington, all of them sick, and so much reduced that I think few of them ever got well. I took him a few miles out of the city to a Quaker’s house, and left him there until
he should be able to be hauled home. Our Company had voluntarily entered the service for three months. * * * In that three months we were stationed near the enemy's quarters, and kept them from pillaging and foraging, as far as we were able. In New Jersey, in the winter of '77, early in March, we had a sharp tho' short conflict with the enemy, which was called the Battle of Piscataway, under the command of Colonel Charles Winston, where we were overpowered by a vastly superior number.

In another place he says: "We marched from Shepherdstown, where I entered said service, by Philadelphia, crossed the Delaware at Trenton, and joined the army under General Washington near Morristown. Our Company joined the Corps commanded by General Charles M. Thurston of Frederick County, Va.

"We were that winter stationed at different places to guard against encroachments, and plundering parties of the British by opposing them whenever called on. Early in March, perhaps the first day, we fought the Battle of Piscataway, served out our full time of three months when, at the request of General Washington to stay three days longer, the Company, who were under my command, the other officers being absent, or not present, I had them called together and stated to them the request of the Commander-in-chief, and necessity and propriety of their complying, when the whole Company, with the exception of three or four, agreed to stay, and did stay, and was honorably discharged, and allowed a tour of duty of three months and three days (the three or four excepted)."

We must now return to Berkeley County, Virginia, where, in the spring of 1777, Colonel Van Swearingen
was appointed County Lieutenant in place of Colonel Samuel Washington, who resigned. Philip Pendleton was appointed in the place of Van Swearingen, who had, up to that time, been colonel of the county militia; and Robert Carter Willis took the place of Pendleton, who had been lieutenant colonel of militia. Colonel Samuel Washington entered the Continental Army and was a gallant officer to the close of the war.

We would know little indeed of what passed at Shepherdstown during the Revolution, if a descendant of Colonel Van Swearingen, Mr. Henry Bedinger Swearingen, also a descendant of Major Henry Bedinger, had not kindly placed in our hands an old scrap book containing a great many of the orders sent by the War Department at Williamsburg and Richmond to the county lieutenant of Berkeley, Colonel Van Swearingen, from 1777 to the close of the war. These orders and letters are most valuable. Many of them were written by Patrick Henry, others by Thomas Jefferson, and among the treasures contained in the old scrap book are letters from generals and other officers to Colonel Van Swearingen none of which have ever been published, and which throw much light on the times in which they were written.

As they tell the story of the movements of the militia of Berkeley during the rest of the war, we cannot do better than copy a few of them here.

The first is a note from Patrick Henry, then Governor of Virginia to Colonel Van Swearingen, and is dated:

Williamsburgh, July 28th, 1777.

Sir:

You are hereby desired to furnish General Hand with the number of men he may call for from your
Militia, in order to defend the frontier or chastise the Indians.

I am Sir
Yr most hble servt
P. Henry

To the County Lieutenant of Berkeley

In the spring and summer the Indians, in the pay of the British, had begun their attacks on the frontier settlements, to the great consternation of the inhabitants. It is well known that the British paid these savages for all the scalps they brought in.

General Hand was an Irishman, who came to America in a British regiment in 1767, and was stationed at Fort Pitt (now Pittsburg) until 1774, when he obtained his discharge and settled at Lancaster, Pa. At the outbreak of the Revolution he joined the American army and, in 1777, he was again stationed at Fort Pitt, being promoted to the charge of the entire frontier, with headquarters afterwards at Albany.

The second letter in the old scrap book is from General Edward Hand himself, then stationed at Redstone, to Colonel Van Swearingen, and is as follows:

Redstone, August 12th, 1777.

Sir:

The murders lately committed by the savages on our frontiers have Occasioned much distress and uneasiness in the minds of the inhabitants, and as a General confederacy of the Western tribes has taken place at the Instigation of the British Emissaries in this Country, it will no doubt be productive of Multiplied Grievances to us except we can penetrate their Country, and take on them the Vengeance due to
their perfidy. I therefore, in Consequence of his Excellency the Governor of Virginia’s permission, desire you will be pleased to furnish me with 100 men properly Officered and Equipped for an expedition into the Indian Country, and willing to serve Six Months from the first of September next, unless sooner discharged. The Counties of Monongalia, Youghgohania, and Ohio propose to furnish their proportion by Volunteers. You, sir, will be the best judge How to proceed in your own County. As soon as the Men are ready (which I wish to be as soon as possible) order them to March to Fort Pitt. If in the mean time, I find any other place of General Rendezvous more convenient, will take earliest opportunity of acquainting you,

and am Sir
Your most Obedt, & most Hble Servt
Edw’d Hand

It may be as well to say for the benefit of those who have not studied the subject that Fort Pitt was on the site of Pittsburg. Fort Henry was at Wheeling, and “Redstone Old Fort,” was in middle Pennsylvania where Brownsville now is.

From General Edward Hand to Colonel Van Swearingen:

Fort Henry, 15th November, 1777.

Sir:
Being disappointed of the Number of troops I expected am obliged to relinquish the Expedition I intended to carry into the Indian Country, and having more men than are wanted for the immediate protection of the frontiers, I have ordered those’ from
your County to return, except a Captain, two Subalterns, and 32 men, which I detain for the assistance of Ohio County until the Expiration of the Time for which they are engaged, firmly persuaded that if I am given again an occasion to call on you, I shall experience the same readiness in your County to assist their distressed Neighbours.

I am, Sir,

with respect and Esteem,

Yr Obed't Hble Servt,

Edw'd Hand.

From these letters it will be seen that Berkeley County sent her brave sons to the full number required, on their perilous mission. General Hand does not mention their commander, but it was probably Colonel John Morrow, as he was employed in a similar manner the following year.

The next of these interesting old documents relates to the scarcity of salt during the Revolution. This commodity was so hard to obtain during the war that it commanded an almost fabulous price. The letter in question is from Governor Patrick Henry to Colonel Van Swearingen, and is as follows:

Williamsburgh, November 12th, 1777.

Sir:

As the families of those men of your Militia that have joined General Washington by my orders may be in want of Salt, and as their absence from home may be the means of missing a supply of that article, I desire you will give notice to all such Militia on their Return, or to their Families in their absence, that on application to William Cover, Esq. at Dumfries, half a Bushel of Salt will be delivered to each
soldier of your Militia that acted in Concert with the
grand Army, paying what it cost the public. Your
Certificate, or that of some Captain or Field Officer
of the Corps, will be necessary to show the person
claiming to be entitled to receive the Salt.

A Certificate from you that the Family of any Sol­
dier before his Return is in Distress for that Article,
will procure the Quantity above mentioned. It would
not be dealt out in this Scanty maner, but on account
of its great Scarcity, nor indeed would Government
Spare it at all, was it not to provide in the best man­
ner possible against the want of this necessary of
Life in the Families of worthy Citizens, and at the
same time to manifest a due Sense of the obligation
this State is under to those who are so Laudably em­
ployed in its Defence. I am

Sir

Yr hble Servant

P. Henry

It would seem that the inhabitants of the county
must indeed have been in great need of salt if they
were willing to send as far as Dumfries for a supply.
This, however, was probably the best that could be
done by the government at that time.

The next paper in the old scrap book is a resolu­
tion of the General Assembly of Virginia, dated

Williamsburgh, December 13th, 1777.

The following Resolution of the General Assembly,
reed by me this Day, is of so important a nature to
the Welfare of our Soldiery, and consequently to the
grand Interests of America, that I cannot too warmly
press it upon the attention of the good People of this
State in general, and of the several County Lieutenants particularly.

I am Sir,
your humble Servant

P. Henry

In General Assembly Nov. 27th, 1777.

Resolved: that the Governor be desired to recommend to the Lieutenant or Commanding Officer of each County within this Commonwealth to request of the Inhabitants of his County one Pair of shoes, Stockings, Gloves or Mittens, for each Soldier raised by the County, and now serving in the Continental Army, for the payment of which he shall draw upon the publick Treasurer, payable one month after Date, who is hereby empowered to answer the said Draughts; and that the Said Lieutenant or Commanding Officer shall, by some safe Conveyance, and in due time, transmit to the Treasurer a List of the Sums for which they shall have drawn Orders, together with the Names of the Persons in whose Favour they were drawn, for his more certain Information.

John Tazewell, C. H. D.

John Beckley, C. S.

An interesting monograph might be written on the part played by the humble shoe, or rather by the want of that necessary article, during the Revolution. It was the cause of delays that at the time seemed inexplicable. Armies without shoes could not fight to advantage, could not march, and, one would think, could scarcely run away. Washington's troops were often obliged to remain inactive for weeks for want of shoes. On that memorable night when he crossed the Delaware his troops were tracked by their com-
rades for miles through the snow by their bleeding feet, caused by the want of shoes. It would seem as though at that time the man who quietly remained at home making shoes rendered his country as good service as did those who fought her battles. In one instance, however, we have heard of a young officer from Berkeley County, whose father followed the trade of shoemaker, who was ashamed to acknowledge that worthy father. After the Revolution this young officer could not bear to remain at home, where his humble antecedents were well known. He removed to New York, became prominent there, and founded one of the proudest and wealthiest of American families.
CHAPTER XVI
MORE CONTENTS OF THE OLD SCRAP BOOK

WHEN the news of the defeat at Brandywine, which was in the early fall of 1777, reached Shepherdstown, there was great excitement, and some of the young men, not at that time enlisted in any corps, immediately volunteered and marched to join Washington, arriving in camp in time to engage in the battle at Germantown. George Michael Bedinger was one of these enthusiastic young men. After delivering his brother Daniel to the care of his widowed mother, he had remained at home. The boy was dangerously ill, and George Michael, no doubt, nursed him to the best of his abilities. When he could no longer resist the appeal to arms he set out, as we have said, for Washington’s camp, and we will let him tell his adventures in his own words. In his sworn statement, written in 1836, he says:

“A few days after hearing of the defeat of our arms at Brandywine Benoni Swearingen and myself left our homes at Shepherdstown, Va., and went to the American army about 16 miles from Germantown, and entered the company commanded by Captain Joseph Swearingen, in the 12th Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel James Wood, being in General Scott’s Brigade, and General Adam Steven’s Division, and remained in the service six weeks, when I was honorably discharged. General Wood stated, in said discharge that we, Benoni Swearingen and myself, had distinguished ourselves in the most brave and extraordinary manner on the day of the Battle of Germantown, on the 4th of October.
“From the time we had joined said Regiment we messed and associated with the officers, with several of whom we had been long and intimately acquainted, most particularly with Capt. Joseph Swearingen and General Steven from my infancy. In the morning before the battle, as soon as we got sight of the fore part of the enemy’s encampment, next to us as we were going towards them from Chestnut Hill, the Adjutant General addressed us thus: ‘Gentlemen Volunteers, you will now have an opportunity to distinguish yourselves. you are not confined to any particular platoon or corps.’

“These were his words to the best of my recollection, or words to that effect: when Benoni Swearingen and myself immediately advanced with such speed that we soon left our advancing army behind us. Prepared to defend ourselves with our rifles and our swords, we got between the fire of the contending armies, and it was believed by those who saw us advance that we would both be certainly killed, but through fog, smoke, and the mercies of God, we both escaped unhurt (the morning being very foggy and smoky).

“Before we left the army to return home we were both told we could have appointments in the regiment, but our mothers were widows, and as I had one brother who was a prisoner with the British, and another who had been taken prisoner at Fort Washington and had just got home, and whose life was despained of, I returned home with my worthy companion and well-tried friend, Benoni Swearingen, to Shepherdstown.

“For this service we never asked nor received any pay, although our horses and our travelling expenses were paid by ourselves, and was sensibly felt by me, as I was in low circumstances.”
This extract is interesting not only for the glimpse into the lives of two brave Shepherdstown boys at that exciting time, but also because it mentions the company raised by Captain Joseph Swearingen of Shepherdstown, which, no doubt, contained many young men of the neighborhood. This Company, we are told was part of the Twelfth Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel Wood. Colonel Wood was from Winchester, and his regiment was largely formed by recruits from Berkeley and Frederick Counties.

After the battle of Germantown, which, when victory seemed assured to the Americans, was turned into a defeat by the unaccountable panic which affected them, and by the bewilderment caused by the fog, which more than once occasioned them to fire upon their own men, no other important engagement took place between Washington's army and the British that season. Washington went into camp at Valley Forge, and no doubt the Berkeley and Frederick County Virginians under Colonel Wood shared in the privations of that most trying winter.

The next document in the old scrap book refers to "patrocles" as they were called, which were rendered necessary in every slave-holding State. Throughout the Revolution there was much apprehension in all these States of a general insurrection of the negroes. Strict watch was therefore enjoined in order to prevent them from holding seditious meetings. In many cases their masters were absent in the army, and, no doubt, the women left at home were in much anxiety for fear of some disturbances among them. It is remarkable, considering the circumstances, that these disturbances were so few. The paper in question is as follows:
To Ensign of the Company Commanded by Captain — of the County of Berkeley. You are hereby requested to order to your assistance the following persons belonging to said Company. And with them, at least twice in every month, to patrol and visit all negro-quarters and other places suspected of entertaining unlawful assemblies of slaves or servants, or other disorderly persons, as aforesaid unlawfully assembled, or any others strolling about from one plantation to another without a pass from his or her master, mistress, or owner; within the said county: and such person or persons being so found, you are hereby required to carry before the next justice of the peace, of the said county, who, if he shall see cause, is to order every such slave, servant, or stroller, or other disorderly person as aforesaid, to receive any number of lashes not exceeding 20 on his or her bare back well laid on. And after any patrol by your self and party so made you are hereby required to return a report in writing upon oath, to your said captain (which oath he is, by a late act of assembly empowered to administer) of the names of those of your party, who were upon duty with you, and of the proceedings upon such patrol, which report and proceeding the said captain — is hereby required once in every month to duly make return of to me, or other chief commissioned officer, of the said county, agreeable to the aforesaid act of assembly, in the case made and provided. Given under my hand this 18th day of Feb. 1778.

Van Swearingen, County Lieutenant.

This printed paper, addressed to “Col Van Swearingen Lieutenant of Berkeley Cy,” was probably one
of a number of others sent him for the purpose of distributing, after the blanks were filled in, to each captain of militia in his county. He probably signed them all, and finding that he had one too many, retained this one. It is marked on the back, in his handwriting, “Patarole.”

In the spring of 1778 Colonel Van Swearingen received the following letter from Governor Patrick Henry:

Williamsburg, April 12th, 1778.

Sir,

The season is now come when the enemy will again take the field, and perhaps, by means of an increased number of forces, may oblige the Continental Army to retreat, and so overrun and ravage a great extent of the country. In order to check this destructive progress it is more than probable that assistance from Virginia will be called for. As the volunteer scheme does not promise to succeed, the militia will be our only resource, and from that must be drawn so many men as the exigency of things may require. Added to this, our own country is liable to be invaded on all sides, and a prudent regard to our safety, nay our existence, demands that we be prepared to resist.

The design of this admonition is to require of you the most strenuous exertions to get your militia in readiness. In a particular manner, I entreat your attention to the arms and accoutrements of the men, and to see that one-third part of them be put in readiness to march at a moment’s warning. I desire that you will be particular in getting returns from your Captains, by which the repairs necessary to be made to the arms and ac-
acoutrements may be discovered, and, after orders are given for these repairs to be made, you will order other returns, by which you may see whether they are properly executed. Let powder horns and shot-bags be provided, where cartridge boxes cannot. A particular report of the number of your men and the condition of their arms and accoutrements, when you have executed these orders, will be necessary; and I shall expect it with impatience, equal to the importance of those consequences which will follow from the punctual performance of your duty.

I am, Sir,

your most humble servt

P. Henry

From these orders it will be seen that the post of County Lieutenant in time of war was no sinecure. It must be remembered that, at this time, Berkeley County included Jefferson and Morgan. The county lieutenant was obliged to review all the companies enlisted within the borders of this large territory, and was constantly occupied with his correspondence, giving orders, providing for the wants of the militia, and adjudging all the many disputes that were constantly arising. The militia were sent for, now here, now there, as their presence was most needed. At this particular time many were drafted out of the companies to join the regular army. A panic possessed Virginia, now about to be invaded by the enemy, and the following summer was one of intense excitement. The British never set foot in the Valley of Virginia, during the Revolution, as far as we know, except as prisoners. Already there were many Hessians at Winchester, and (congenial task) Daniel Bedinger, as soon as he was
well enough to re-enlist, was among the number de­
tailed to that place to serve as guards. It would be in­
teresting to know his feelings on this occasion, and
whether his own experience as a prisoner was the
means of softening or making more rigorous the cap­
tivity of the Hessians under his care.
CHAPTER XVII

THE WAR IN THE WEST

WE HAVE now reached the darkest period of the Revolution. Added to the terrors of British invasion were the alarms caused by outbreaks of marauding bands of hostile Indians, accounts of whose depredations formed the most startling news of the day. They were constantly becoming bolder, and now threatened incursions into the more populous districts. Accordingly, in the spring of 1778, another expedition was set on foot against them, and Berkeley County was called on for her quota of militia to march to Fort Pitt, which was appointed the general rendezvous.

About the year 1774 David Shepherd, eldest son of Thomas, the founder of Shepherdstown, removed to what is now Wheeling, W. Va., with his wife and family, taking with him, also, besides some of his friends and neighbors, such as the Mitchells, some of the Van Metres, and Millers, three blacksmiths, and several other mechanics. In March, 1777, Governor Patrick Henry appointed Col. David Shepherd county lieutenant of Ohio County, Virginia. He made Fort Henry his headquarters. This fort was named in honor of Governor Patrick Henry.

Early on the morning of the first of September, 1777, the garrison at Fort Henry was surprised by a party of about three hundred Indians. This attack lasted all day. At night the Indians withdrew.

De Haas, in his "History of Western Virginia," says: "Just before the withdrawal of the enemy, Francis Duke, son-in-law of Colonel Shepherd, rode up to
the fort and had almost gained the gate, when an Indian shot him. His death was greatly regretted as he was a brave and generous man and of much service on the frontier. He had been stationed at Beech Bottom block house,* as assistant commissary, and getting information of the attack, mounted his horse and rode with all speed to the scene of the operation, here, alas, to meet untimely death. His remains, with those of his brother-in-law, William Shepherd, were interred near where the Northwestern Bank stands (at Wheeling). In consequence of the great loss at Wheeling in September, 1777, and the death of Colonel Shepherd’s son and son-in-law, Francis Duke, it was determined in the fall of that year to abandon the place and send the families to Redstone (now Brownsville, Pa.). The fort was accordingly evacuated September 21st, 1777, and soon after the Indians burned it to the ground.” See also Mr. Smythe’s book on the Shepherd and Duke Genealogies, pages 309, 310, etc.

William Shepherd, eldest son of Colonel David Shepherd, was killed by the Indians while endeavoring to get into the fort, early on the morning of the first of September. He was running, when his foot caught in a grape vine and threw him, before he could recover the Indians overtook and scalped him. These were Berkeley County men, and closely connected with the history of Shepherdstown.

Cat Fish Camp, of which we shall hear in the course of this history, was at what is now Washington, Pa.

We will now return to the old scrap book. The next letter that throws light upon the movements of the Berkeley County militia is one from Lt. Col. Rich-

*This was about twelve miles from Fort Henry.
ard Campbell to Col. Van Swearingen. It is endorsed “On Public Service,” and was sent by an express rider from Woodstock, Va.

August 24th, 1778.

Sir:

I have this instant received orders from General McIntosh to Collect what Troops is raised out of the Number that was ordered to be raised by the last meeting of the Assembly for the use of the Grand Army, and Conduct their March to Fort Pitt, to Join Gen. McIntosh. And I must beg leave to request you, if there’s any Men in your County raised for this purpose, to order them to Rendivous at Winchester immediately, as I purpose to have what Troops I can get from the other Countys, to Rendezvous at that place. I would wish no time would be lost, as the season is far spent, and the Gen’l is anxious to proceed on his March against the Indian Towns again the first of September. Would wish to receive an answer from you, soon, by a letter directed to me at Mr Thomas Edmundson’s, Winchester.

I am, Sir

yr Hble Srvt

Rich’d Campbell, Lt. Col.

The next letter is addressed

To the Lieutenant or Officer Commanding the Militia in Berkeley County

On Public Service. Per Express, Ensign Lewis


Sir:

His Excellency, Governor Henry, informs me by a letter I have Just rec’d that he has desired you to
furnish me with any Number of the Militia of your County, which I may have Occasion to call for. As I propose carrying an Expedition into the Indian Country early in the next Month if practicable, I must request you to raise Three hundred active young Men properly armed, Cloathed and accoutred, immediately, and order them to March here with all possible dispatch, as the season is already far advanced, and our Success will depend altogether upon our Expedition.

As the distance we go, and the Obstacles we have to Encounter are uncertain, I could wish the men were engaged for as long a time as your Laws will allow, or at least until they are relieved by an equal Number.

I have the Honor to be Sir

Your most obdt Srvt

Lachlan McIntosh

General McIntosh was now the commander of the forces sent against the Indians of the west. This expedition does not seem to have accomplished much, possibly owing to the difficulty of finding sufficient troops. A levy of three hundred strong young men from the county of Berkeley at this time was easy to ask for, but must have been extremely difficult to obtain, as the resources of the county had already been so heavily taxed to provide reinforcements for Washington's army. The next letter shows us that, early in September, the forces had not yet marched to Fort Pitt. It is from Campbell to Colonel Swearingen and is addressed:

To the County Lieutenant of Berkely
On Public Service Express.

Winchester, Sep. 4th, 1778.

Sir

You will receive orders by the Express from Gen-
eral McIntosh to draft the Militia, and the General has directed me to Conduct their Rout to Fort Pitt, and to forward them with the quickest dispatch to that place. I would wish no time be lost in having the men ready, and you will please to let me know by the Bearer what Day you intend to call the men together, as I may attend to give them their orders Relative to their March. You'll please to appoint some person in your County to supply them with provisions, etc, to Fort Cumberland, and to act as Commissary for the Men that Marches from your County (If there is none in your County appointed to supply the Militia with provision, that is intended for that Expedition), if there is, you'll please to let me know by the Bearer, as I may give him Instructions to provide for the Men, immediately, for their March; and also to provide a sufficient Number of Waggons to Convey the provisions, to Ft. Cumberland. As there are 300 men to march from the County I intend Marching them in two Divisions, as they can be more easily Supply'd. With your Compliance with the within and giving me answer per the Bearer (you) will much Oblige

Sir, your most Obd Srvt.

Rich'd Campbell
Lieut. Col.

Colonel John Morrow was sent with the levies from Berkeley County, and commanded one division on the march. Captain Josiah Swearingen commanded a company, and his cousin, called “Indian Van,” may have commanded another. “Indian Van” was certainly with the expedition, and many years after wrote a letter to his Cousin Josiah, in which he speaks of it. The expedition was a failure, though this may not have
been the fault of General McIntosh. The next letter is from Colonel John Morrow to Colonel Van Swearingen. It is dated Fort McIntosh October 30th, 1778

Dear Sir

Enclosed you will find the lists of the drafts of your County, and likewise a return of the names of those who have not joined us, agreeable to the drafts made. You will find by the return that we left some sick on the road, that may perhaps join us again, but (I) thought proper to return them, lest, after they get well, they may think proper to turn their backs upon us, and go home. Lewis Hickle and James Cowan drove wagons with us to Cumberland, and were then discharged, the Court Martial will determine whether that is to be considered a tower of duty or not. General McIntosh is about writing to you for One Hundred Men to be sent him from your County, to make up the deficiency of the last draft. They are intended to relieve us, and ought to be at Coshocton (about one Hundred and Twenty Miles from here further in the Indian Country) by the first day of January Next at furthest. The General has desired me to let you know that the most of the men now under his command must be discharged by the first day of January, that he has but a small number of Regular soldiers with him, and that, unless he is supply'd with the Militia, that he now writes for, he will be obliged to give up possession of what Forts and Block houses he may hereafter make, in the Indian Country, and then the whole of the Expedition be lost. He is Sensible that it is in Vain to pretend to keep Militia after their times are up, and prays that you will endeavor to march the number of men he writes to you
for, by the 20th of November next. What men you can't Arm in the County may be supply'd here, but the General would rather have them armed from the County. Captain Noble, Lieutenant Israel, and Ensign Van Cliff are ordered home by Colonel Crawford (Crawford) (who Commands the Militia here) to take up deserters, and those who have enroled themselves but not joined the Batallion, and to assist the officers of the County to take up the delinquents, and send them out. A Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign must have 50 men, Rank and File, at least; less will not entitle them to their Rank and pay here. We can only make up (word indistinct, looks like four) Companies out of the men that marched from Berkeley, which is the reason that these officers return; but as they return on Command (I) think they will be Intituled to pay.

I am sir, your most Obedient Hble Servt

John Morrow

The next letter is from General McIntosh to Colonel Swearingen and is dated

Fort Laurens, upon Muskingum River

Monday the 7th December 1778

Sir

I have advanced this far into the Indian Country, and built a Good large Stockade Fort here, with Barracks to Contain 200 men, or more when they can be had, to make Excursions to any of the Hostile towns, who will dare offend or Insult us, which I hope will Secure the Peace of our Frontiers, in this Quarter at least.—but unhappily the short Engagements of the Militia prevented my proceeding any farther, and Disappointed all my other Schemes, their times were near out, and I could not prevail upon them to remain
longer, which shews the necessity of making their term of Service hereafter on Such an Expedition as this, and such a distance, Six Months from the time they rendezvous at Fort McIntosh, otherwise it will be needless trouble to the people and expence to the Public, which I expect will be considered by your State and the Lieutenants of each County I wrote to you the 30th ult, for some men to relieve those now here, but as I find nothing more can be done this winter I must request you to put a stop to their March, at this time only to have them ready when I shall require them in the Spring, which I expect to do, and inform you of in time.

I have the Honor to be, Sir,

your most Obl. Servt.

Lachlan McIntosh.

This dispatch is rendered almost illegible by dark stains, which look like blood. It is not improbable that they are so. The lonely express rider through the Indian country was fortunate if he escaped some ambush, or a shot from some thicket, where, perhaps, a solitary Indian hunter was stalking game. Murders were frequent, and little regarded. The splotches on this dispatch may have been the life-blood welling from a rifle-shot. At any rate the dispatch came to hand, so that we will hope the express rider recovered of his wound.
ALTHOUGH in every county of every State at this time all the able-bodied men were enrolled in the State militia, yet it is astonishing how few were the soldiers in proportion to the population who fought throughout the Revolution in any capacity. A great many enlisted for a few months only, and, during the rest of the war attended to their private affairs, almost as if peace reigned in the land. Emigration to the west went on throughout a great part of the eight years of struggle, and numerous parties set out on exploring expeditions in search of good lands on which to settle, in spite of the frequent Indian outrages with reports of which the newspapers of the day were filled.

About the first of March, 1779, a company of these venturesome explorers set out from Shepherdstown to make their way, by following "Boone's Trace," to the new country, then called Kentucky County, taking with them a surveyor or two, and probably a guide who had been that difficult and dangerous way before.

In a former volume this expedition has been described at length, so that we will now content ourselves with giving the names of the men who comprised the party. These were Captain William Morgan and his son Ralph; Thomas Swearingen, eldest son of the Thomas Swearingen who established the ferry at Shepherdstown in 1775; Benoni, a younger son of the same gentleman, a venturesome young fellow described as six feet five inches tall, very handsome, and active, a great friend and comrade of Michael Bedinger; Michael Bedinger himself, who, as well as Benoni Swearin-
gen, was employed as a surveyor for the party; John Taylor; John Strode; James Duncan; John Constant; and Samuel Dusee.

In addition to these white men the party had with them two negroes belonging to the Swearingens, who were men of substance.

It is said that their object was to locate lands in the new territory, but when they reached Boonesborough, after a most singular and fortunate escape from massacre, by losing the trail when a party of Indians passed on the warpath, they found that forted settlement in such a precarious condition for want of defenders, that they decided to remain there and help to protect the women and children who had followed their husbands and fathers into the wilderness.

The adventures of the party were many and interesting, and have been fully told in this writer's "Life of Major Bedinger."

Colonel William Morgan, for so he is usually called, was the oldest man, except one, in the company. He had, in General Braddock's time, been an Indian fighter, spy, and scout, and he was in charge of the expedition. Major Thomas Swearingen must have been nearly, if not quite, as old as Colonel Morgan.

Ralph Morgan never returned to Shepherdstown to live, but married a widow, and established Morgan's Station, in Kentucky.

John Strode also remained in that country. Strode's Station was named for him.

Some of the company, among whom were George Michael Bedinger and his friend, Benoni, returned to Shepherdstown in the fall of that year. In the meantime the company commanded by Captain, afterwards Colonel, Joseph Swearingen was with Washington,
and, if we could obtain a muster-roll of this company, no doubt we could discover what many of the men from Shepherdstown were doing at this time. But this we have not, as yet, been able to discover, if indeed, it be in existence.

Major George Michael Bedinger, who returned home in November, 1779, was busily engaged during the following year in taking care of his mother and her family; taking money to headquarters for the benefit of his brother, Henry, who was still a prisoner on Long Island, and in making himself useful in many ways.* Thinking that his mother would be less exposed in the village than upon her farm he bought a lot from Abraham Shepherd in 1780 at the corner of Princess and New Street and built her a house thereon. This is Lot 119 on the map of the town.

The best account we have been able to obtain of the Berkeley County militia at this time is contained in a letter from Colonel John Morrow, one of the three brave Morrow brothers, to Colonel Van Swearingen. From this letter it would appear that Colonel Morrow was now either colonel or lieutenant colonel of the Berkeley County militia. He writes from Shepherdstown to Colonel Van, who lived some miles from that village. This is the first letter we have seen in which the new name, Shepherd's Town, is given to our village.

Shepherd's Town, February 29th, 1780.

Sir,

I beg to furnish you with a Return of the Men

*This generous young man sold all his patrimony, the farm of 96 acres left him by his father, in order to obtain means to build a town house for his mother and to keep his brother Henry in comfort while he was a prisoner.
drafted in this County to fulfill the intentions of an Act of Assembly intituled an Act for Obliging the several delinquent Companies and Divisions in the Commonwealth to furnish one Twenty-Fifth man.

First Battalion of Berkely Militia
Capt. Campbell's Company—George Bowers.
Captain Anderson's Company—James Cowing.
Captain Ambrose's Company—Jonathan Market.
Captain Davis's Company—Joseph Cole.

Second Battalion of Berkely Militia
Captain Hance Van Metre's Company—Michael Blue.
Captain Cloak's Company—Moses McCormick and John Blue and Nathan Gilbert.
Captain John Van Metre's Company—Joseph Covenhover and Daniel Filch.
Captain Worthington's Company—George Wright.
I think Captain Gerard had one man drafted out of his Company, tho he is not in the return made me by Colonel Willis.

Captain Lyle made me no return on the day appointed for the draft, but for what reason (I) cannot inform you. Colonel Willis undertook to draft his delinquent divisions separately, but (I) have heard nothing since of what is done. Captain Beeler's letter to me directed you have enclosed, from which you will be able to judge of his excuses for not making a return.

As I had no opportunity of knowing how many delinquent divisions there were in the County therefore (I) cannot assure you that all were drafted, but all were drafted that we could get any return of. As
the draft was made the 22nd day of December last, and they have had so much time, it is likely substitutes will be furnished by the most of them. I have passed substitutes for two of the men drafted out of Captain Cloak's Company, these are on Furlough, until called for; one of them named Henry Williams is restrained to the bounds of Captain Worthington's Company; the other, named Robert Cole to the bounds of Captain Cloak's Company; their enlistments are enclosed. Some more substitutes have been sworn before me, but (I) have passed and given certificates to none but these two.

The money to pay the Bounty to the men enlisted by Captain John Millan, according to the directions of an act of Assembly intituled an Act for raising a Body of Troops for the defence of the Commonwealth, has been levied on the inhabitants of this County; Captain Millan himself appointed the Collector; his Bond and receipt, with a copy of the Book to him delivered, and the proceeding of the Court Martial with respect to his appointment, and the levying of the money is with the Clerk of the Court.

I viewed and passed 36 of Captain Millan's Militia recruits, and gave him Certificates for them, but thought it unnecessary to take his receipt for them, until the quota of the Company was complete, or until he received orders to March.

Mr. James McAlister furnishes these men with provisions by my appointment, but none of his accounts are yet settled, tho' he has been furnished with some money, and (I) expect to be able, in a few days, to furnish him with more, having a draught upon the sheriffs for £10,000 now in my possession for that purpose: so soon as I can collect his Accoounts down to this date will lay them before you for your inspec-
tion, if you think proper to settle them; and after this accompt is settled, shall furnish you with what Money may remain in my hands.

The last Court Martial held in this County was ad­journed to Tuesday the 21st day of March next to be then held at the Court House. I ought to have re­ported to you sooner upon your coming into the County the situation of affairs that come under your direc­tions as Commanding Officer, but this neglect was merely for want of time, therefor hope you will ex­cuse me.

I am, sir, your Most Obedient
and Very Humble Servant
John Morrow
Colonel Van Swearingen.

This letter is extremely valuable as it gives the names of all the militia captains in old Berkeley, who were Captains Campbell, Anderson, Ambrose, Davis, Hance Van Metre, Cloak, John Van Metre, Worthington, Gerard, Lyle, Millan and Beeler. Nearly all of these are well-known names in Berkeley and Jeff­erson Counties today.

It also appears that the break of a year in the papers and orders from the War Department was occasioned by the absence of Colonel Van Swearingen. Perhaps he was, during a part of this time, making his report at that office.

The next letter is from Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, and is the first of these doc­uments dated from Richmond. It is addressed to

The Lieutenant of Berkeley County.
Richmond, April 19th, 1780.

Sir,

I have heard of the many Murders committed
by the Indians in the Counties of Washington, Montgomery, Green Briar, and Kentucky,* and in the neighborhood of Pittsburgh. Hostilities so extensive prove a formidable Combination of that kind of enemy. Propositions have been made for Particular Stations of men as a present Safeguard to the Frontiers, but I own that they do not appear to me adequate to the object. All experience has proved that you cannot be defended from the Savages but by carrying the War home to themselves, and Striking decisive Blows. It is therefore my opinion that instead of Putting our Frontier Inhabitants under the fallacious Idea of Security; an expedition must be instantly undertaken into the Indian Country. Want of full Information of the facts which have happened, of the Particular Nations and Numbers confederated against us, put it out of my Power to direct the minute Parts of such an Expedition, or to Point it to its Precise Object. Such a plan laid here would probably be rendered abortive by difficulties in the article of provision; ill-adjusted times, and plans of Rendezvous; and unforeseen events & circumstances, which, if to be explained and amended here from Time to Time, the evil will have had its course while we are contriving how to ward it off. I can therefore only undertake to Authorise such an Expedition, and put it into a Train for Execution. For this purpose I have desired the County Lieutenants of Washington, Montgomery, Botetourt, Rockbridge, & Green Briar (the Counties Principally exposed) to meet at Botetourt Court House on the 18th Day of the ensuing Month of May, to concert an Expedition against

*Kentucky was then called Kentucky County, a part of the State of Virginia.
The Offending Tribes, to be carried on by the joint Militia of their Counties: I must in like manner desire you to meet the County Lieutenants of Augusta, Rockbridge, Shenandoah, Frederick and Hampshire, at Shenandoah Court House, on the 29th Day of May for the same Purpose. This meeting is appointed so long after that of the Officers of the Southwestern quarter, that they may have time to send to you the result of their deliberations. Having these before you I shall not doubt but you will so concert yours as to co-operate with them in the most effective manner, whether that be by concurred in the same expedition, or carrying on a distinct one—and of your Proceedings be Pleased to return them information: The Objects of your enquiry and Deliberation when you Assemble will be First:—The Particular tribes who have committed hostilities: their Number and residence. 2ndly: The Proportion of your Militia Necessary to encounter them. 3rdly: The officers who shall take command, and also proper staff Officers. 4thly: Supplies of Provisions and Ammunition. 5thly: Times and Places of Rendezvous:—when everything shall have been settled by your meeting be pleased to send on by Express the Letters to the County Lieutenants of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio, giving them Information of the Aids which you shall hope to receive from them. I hope you will see the Propriety of my setting this matter in motion in the Southwestern Quarter first. This has been occasioned by their Neighborhood to the scene of danger, and their opportunity of knowing the Nations and number of the enemy, and not from any want of equal Confidence in your Zeal, Activity, and Wisdom. I am quite uncertain where Major Slaughter is. Probably he has,
by this time, got to the Falls of the Ohio. Any aid he can give I trust he will do, on your forwarding to him my Letter, lodged with Col. Matthew. It is my duty to affix some bounds to the Numbers to be embodied on this Occasion, on Considering the Strength of the Militia in the Counties before-mentioned and the Probable numbers of the enemy. I suppose it will not cramp your efforts when I restrain your numbers to one tenth of the Militia. Indeed I expect you will consider a much smaller number. Perhaps half as many. Sufficient, more especially when the difficulties of getting provisions and the Delays Occasioned by increased Numbers are Maturely weighed by you. The Poverty of the Treasury, moreover, will require in you the Strictest attention to economy. This obliges me to enjoin you to retrench every Possible article of Expence, to avoid the Combersome Parade of Regular Troops, and the long list of sinecure appointments usual in the Staff departments. Consolidate together as many of those appointments as you can, and put them into active hands. There are Standing Commissaries in the Southwestern and Northwestern Quarters. The former is a Mr. Baker of Washington,* the latter is in the neighborhood of Winchester, and was instructed to convey his provisions to Pittsburg. These Persons are Quarter Masters at the same time, and the Provisions laid in by them will be subject, the latter to the order of your Commanding Officer, the former to the order of that of the Commanding Officer from the Southwestern Counties. Besides this, at the Particular request of Col. Donnally of Green Briar I send him seven thousand Pounds to Procure Provisions in His Quarter.

*Washington County.
I shall immediately order 2000 lbs of Powder and 2000 Flints to Staunton for the general Service, from which place you will call for what is necessary for your Corps: I enclose to Col. Preston an order for Lead; it might be Premature to speake of the Terms of Peace but if events will justify it the only condition with the shawanese should be their removal beyond the Mississippi, or the Lakes, and with the other Tribes whatever may most effectually Secure their observation of the Treaty. We have been too long diverted by Humanity from enforcing good behaviour by Severe Chastisement. Savages are to be Curbed by fear only: We are not in a condition to Repeat Expensive Expeditions against them and I hope the Business will now be done so as not to necessitate doing it again, and that instead of making Peace on their first Application you will only make it after such [torn off] Shall be felt and Remembered by them as long as they [torn] a Nation.

I am sir
your very humble servt
Th Jefferson.

This wordy epistle did not have the desired effect. Jefferson was always mightier with the pen than the sword. His knowledge of military matters was small, and he trusted to his Council to decide the most efficient measures to take for the protection of the frontiers, now greatly harassed by the Indians. The next bulletin from him to the county lieutenant is as follows:

Richmond, June 21st, 1780.

Sir

It having been reported impracticable for want of provisions to carry into execution the expedition pro-
posed against the Indians the Executive have adopted the defensive plan which you will find explained in the within advice of counsel. As you will readily collect from it the part which is to be carried into execution by your County, I have only to desire that you will immediately take measures for executing your part, as circumstances may render it proper for the men from the different Counties to move together. I would recommend to you a correspondence with the Lieutenants of the other Counties connected in measures with yours. Powder and some Lead shall be sent by Col. Crockett, and more of the latter article by an escort immediately from the Lead Mines to Kentucky, to be delivered by the commanding Officers of the several Posts in the following proportion [torn]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>County</th>
<th>Powder</th>
<th>Lead</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Licking</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>1600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly's</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Kenhaway</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is taken for granted that the Militia will carry their own arms in their hands.

I am sir
your humble servt
Th. Jefferson.

To the Same in Council June 26th 1780

That the Militia called to the several stations on the Western Frontiers may be formed into Companies commanded by officers of proper rank the Governor is advised to recommend to the County Lieutenants and for their respective Counties the following officers: Botetourt, A Captain. Rockbridge, First Lieutenant. Green Briar One Ensign. Berkely One
Captain, One Ensign, and it is recommended to the County Lieutenants of Frederick and Berkely to consult and assist the officers to their proportion of men so as to form one Company.

Archibald Blair, C. C.

Augusta County is to furnish one Captain and one Ensign and Berkely one Lieutenant in addition.
CHAPTER XIX

THE BERKELEY COUNTY MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION

I AM sorry I cannot give a more graphic account of Shepherdstown during the exciting time of the Revolution. History throws little light on the subject. It is well known that the militia from this part of the Valley of Virginia was marched under General Edward Stevens of Berkeley County to join General Gates's army in the Carolinas in the summer of 1780. Among these troops were the Shepherdstown boys.

Lord Rawdon, who commanded the British troops at the south, concentrated his forces at Camden. On the third of August Gates was re-enforced by a handful of "brave Virginia Regulars under Lieutenant Colonel Porterfield," according to Washington Irving in his "Life of Washington," who adds that these troops had been wandering about the country since the disaster of Charleston, at that time in the hands of the British.

On the thirteenth of August Gates's army was re-inforced by a Brigade of seven hundred Virginia militia under General Stevens. They encamped at Rugeley's Mills, about twelve miles from Camden, where the British were. Rawdon was here joined by Lord Cornwallis and the British effective force was about 2,000 men. The force under Gates amounted to 3,052 fit for duty, but more than two-thirds of these were raw militia. On the evening of the 14th Lord Cornwallis sallied forth from Camden to attack the American camp at Rugeley's Mills, also called Clermont.

About two o'clock at night the two forces, consist-
ing of Cornwallis's men and a detachment under Colonel Woodford of Maryland that had been sent out by Gates to aid Sumter in capturing a large convoy of stores on its way to Camden, blundered into each other. A skirmish took place between the advanced guards in which Colonel Porterfield was mortally wounded. Some prisoners were taken on both sides.

"From these," says Washington Irving, "the respective commanders learnt the nature of the forces each had stumbled upon. Both halted, formed their troops for action, but deferred further hostilities until daylight. Gates was astounded at being told that the enemy at hand was Cornwallis with three thousand men. Calling a council of war he demanded what was best to be done. For a moment or two there was blank silence. It was broken by General Stevens of the Virginia militia, with the significant question 'Gentlemen, is it not too late now to do anything but fight?' No other advice was asked or offered, and all were required to repair to their respective commands, though General de Kalb, we are told, was of opinion that they should regain their position at Clermont, and there await an attack.

"In forming the line, the first Maryland division, including the Delawares, was on the right, commanded by De Kalb. The Virginia Militia, under Stevens, were on the left. Caswell, with the North Carolinians, formed the centre. The artillery was in battery on the road. Each flank was covered by a marsh. The second Maryland brigade formed a reserve, a few hundred yards in rear of the first.

"At daybreak, August 16th, the enemy were dimly descried advancing in column; they appeared to be deploying to the right. The deputy adjutant general
ordered the artillery to open a fire upon them, and then rode to General Gates, who was in rear of the line, to inform him of the cause of the firing. Gates ordered that Stevens should advance briskly with his brigade of Virginia militia, and attack them while in the act of deploying. No sooner did Stevens receive the order than he put his brigade in motion, but discovered that the right wing of the enemy was already in line. A few sharpshooters were detached to run forward, post themselves behind trees within forty or fifty yards of the enemy to extort their fire while at a distance, and render it less terrible to the militia. The expedient failed. The British rushed on, shouting and firing. Stevens called to his men to stand firm, and put them in mind of their bayonets. His words were unheeded. The inexperienced militia, dismayed and confounded by this impetuous assault, threw down their loaded muskets and fled. The panic spread to the North Carolina militia. *

“Gates seconded by his officers, made several attempts to rally the men, but was borne along with them. The day was hazy; there was no wind to carry off the smoke, which hung over the field of battle like a thick cloud. Nothing could be seen distinctly. Supposing that the regular troops were dispersed like the militia, Gates gave up all for lost, and retreated from the field.”

Yes, Gates and the Virginians ran away, and the former did not stop running until he reached Hillsborough, a hundred and eight miles from Camden. We are sorry to have to record the retreat of the Valley Virginians, but it must be remembered that they were raw militia, and Gates, who did nothing but blunder, had, with great imprudence, put them in the fore-
front of danger, and ordered them to open the battle. They should have constituted the reserve, and only tried veterans should have had such a post of danger.

This battle finished the military career of Gates. The same militia, when ably commanded by Greene, fought nobly in the following campaign. No blame attached to old General Edward Stevens, of whom we shall hear again.

We have now come to the eventful year, 1781. The first letter from the Governor of Virginia to Colonel Swearingen in that year is dated

In Council, January 15th, 1781.

Sir,

The invasion of our country by the enemy at the close of the late Session of the Assembly, their pushing immediately to this place, the dispersion of the public papers, which, for the purpose of saving them, necessarily took place; and the injury done at the printing office, have been so many causes co-operating unfortunately to the delay in transmitting you those acts of Assembly which required immediate execution. The principal of these was a law for recruiting our army, having been framed in the immediate fear of an invasion.”

The rest of this short letter is entirely illegible.

The next is dated:

In Council, March 26th, 1781.

Sir:—

Mr. John Brown, who is principally intrusted with the execution of the provision law, has been instructed to appoint a Deputy in your County. This deputy is directed to receive the waggon to be furnished by his County under the Act of Assembly for
supplying the army with clothes, provisions, etc. He informs the Board that many of those applications have been made, that he has a person now going through the said Counties to conduct the business, but is not able to say who has undertaken it in your County, or whether any application be yet made. I am therefore to desire that you will be pleased to order the waggon, team, driver, and appendages expected from your County to be delivered to his deputy with the Company, if there be one appointed; if not, to John Blackwell in Fauquier.

The same Deputy is, by order of the Council, to send for the beeves which will be furnished by your County at such time as will be arranged between you and Mr. Brown and his deputies, for supplying in due order the army with provisions.

I have the honor to be with grt resp

Sir, yr most obdt & hble servant

Th Jefferson

Again there was much martial preparation at Shepherdstown. In the spring of 1781 Captain Henry Bedinger raised a number of men, and marched them to Albemarle Old Court House, the place of general rendezvous. The name of some of these men are given by Captain Bedinger on one of the pages of his journal. They are:

William Cruse, a turner, from Fort Pitt (whom he left at Winchester).

Alexander Denney, a weaver, born in Ireland, 37 years old.

Thomas Williams, a farmer of Berkely County, 45 years old. Very well made.

Samuel Earles, a farmer of Frederick County, Va., 21 years old.
William Jacobs, farmer of Frederick County, also 21 years old.
Thomas Matthews, 21 years old, born in Ireland.
Lewis Wills, farmer, born in Germany, 40 years old.
John Bazel, also spelled Basil, Shoemaker of Berkeley County, 18 years.
Joseph Whipples, 18, a wig-maker of Frederick County, Va.
William Bedinger, farmer, of Frederick County, Va. (probably a cousin of Henry Bedinger).
George Bougher, 20 years old, a farmer of Frederick County, Va.
Walter Hooper, also a farmer, 21 years old.
We will give a part of Henry Bedinger's journal for the account of his march to the place of rendezvous.

HENRY BEDINGER'S JOURNAL OF 1781

Journal of Henry Bedinger
Living in Berkeley County
Common Wealth of Virginia.

1781 May 14th, Monday.
Set out from Winchester about Ten O'Clock with 47 men, 5 Women, 1 Baggage Waggon and Driver with Instructions from Col. Darke to proceed to Fredericksburg & from thence to the place of Gen'l Rendezvous. Moved as far as Berry's Ferry and Encamped in Woods— 18 Miles

Tuesday 15th. Started early and Marched within Six Miles of Fauquier Court House, lodged the men in Houses and wrote to Col Darke—this evening being somewhat Rainy— 24 Miles

Wednesday 16th. Set out and after marching about three miles John Johns left the Ranks. Steped into some thickets of bushes and disappeared, after finding
he was absent, which was discovered at the Ct. House above mentioned I sent on the men, Rode back, made all the inquiries I could, but no Tidings from him. I then advertised him, and proceeded to overtake the Detachment which I effected at an Ordinary 4 miles above Capt. John Ashby’s, which we passed & Tarried all night within one and a half miles of Captain Markham’s— 24 Miles.

Thursday 17th. Set off early and arrived at Falmouth at 3 O’Clock P. M. & at Fredericksburgh at 4 Do. were somewhat incumbered by sick & lame men, many of whose feet were worn out & Blistered Much—22 Miles.

Friday and Saturday, 18th & 19th. Remained in Town. Quartered the men in the Church. Saw Major Willis, who gave me the first information that the Rendez’s was to be at the Albemarle Barracks. Met with Edward Tool, wrote Letters to Col. Darke and my Mother, met with John Robins, who informed of several Eastern Shore officers being at the Rendezvous.

Sunday 20th. Set out with the Detachment about 10 A. M. and Marched to the Wilderness Tavern, 20 Miles. Received an Indian from General Weedon, belonging to the 1st. Va. Regmt. to whom I gave a Furlough for this Day & then to overtake me; Conversed with General Muhlenberg’s aid D. C. who brought Certain Information of the Death of General Phillips, that Arnold Commanded, and that it was expected the enemy would Shortly form a Junction at Petersburg. A Detachment of Militia from Berkeley, Frederick, and Hampshire marched yesterday Morning from their Cantonment near this place for Richmond, under Majors Vanmatre & Higgins. A Company of Good Riflemen well armed were Detached 4 Days ago from this Corps, they consisted of about 80 Effective men.
Monday 21st. Set off early and marched to Orange Court House. Lt. John Taylor of the Guards Came & took me to his House, where was Capt. Beverley & lady, &c, &c, likewise informed he saw my Brother Daniel on his way to Winchester, that Capt. Sam. Finley acted, when he left the Rendezvous, as Commanding Officer at that place—I saw and Conversed with Gen. Hull of South Carolina, who had with him at the Court House about 220 Negroes, was proceeding toward Berkely or Frederick, had been Driven from his Estate, his Seat Burned & lands Confiscated by the enemy & many of his Slaves taken from him, at Same time a Gent’n Immediately from the southward Informed that the whole Militia of Charles Town (S. C.) had been Very lately disarmed, the British being apprehensive of an Insurrection by the Inhabitants.—25 Miles.

Tuesday 22nd. Preparing to march found the waggon-Horses of my baggage Waggon had Strayed away, which Detained me Untill nearly Eleven A. M. when they were brought we set out, & Marched To an Ordinary—15 Miles.

Wednesday 23rd. Set out early, proving a Very Rainy Day & bad marching, we reached the Albemarle Barracks, were Obliged to wade across two Rivers, which Gave me a Cold. However we were stil Disappointed. At our arrival I met with Capt Warm’r who had been detached from Fredericksburgh with Re­cruits. He Inform’d that the Gen’l Rendezvous was at Albemarle Old Court House— Marched 16 Miles.

Thursday 24th. Spent the Day in providing provi­sions for our men who were much Fatigued, &c. Saw Captain Rice and Several other Gentlemen. Viewed the Barracks which were nearly one half destroyed by a
Wantonness of the Guards, who Guarded the foreigners after the British had been Sent off to Winchester.

Friday and Saturday, 25th. & 26th. Remained in an inactive and Disagreeable State Sauntering around from place to place: wrote a letter to Colonel Darke & Sent it by express to Winchester. On Saturday evening Drew provisions for Three Days for the Detachment, made the men prepare for a March in the following morning—

Sunday 27th. After Sundry points Settled, marched off for Charlottesville in my way to Albemarle Old Ct House, arrived at the Village about 11 A. M., met with Mr. Robin Rutherford* who inform'd that Tarleton had Surprised our Militia at Chesterfield, Kill'd Two, wounded 4, & took about 60 Prisoners, marched on to a river about 20 Miles from the Barracks & 9 from O C H — 20 Miles.

Monday 28th. Started early and arrived at the Old Court House. Refreshed the Men, drew provisions, was Introduced to a Number of Gentlemen besides my Captive Companions. Delivered a letter Sent by Col. Darke to Col. Davis. A Detachment had been formed of those new Levies Consisting of Eight Companies, one company for each Regiment, belonging to the Continental Line & commanded by officers belonging to the Line: of different Regiment's Field officers: Lt Col. Gaskins of the 3rd: Major Poulson of the 8th. This evening a number of shoes, shirts, overalls, Hunting Shirts & Hats were Drawn out of the Store for the use of those who appeared to be most in need of them, as a Sufficient number could not be had for the whole. Orders from the Baron to Col. Gaskins (& Captain Fin-

*Rutherford was, at that time, a member of the Virginia Assembly.
ley, Comm't at this place), that all officers Present & at the Rendezvous should March with the Corps now embodying, except such as were particularly appointed to Remain at the Station, Viz: Captain Finley, Scott, Peyton, Tibbs, etc.

Tuesday 29th. I Marched the Detachment to the Reg'r Camp and there Delivered them, they were Immediately Balloted for and Divided into the Different Companies by sixes, had Arms Given them, and names Entered in the rolls of the Different Company's they belonged to— are to keep in readiness to march this evening for Point a Fork to secure and bring off the Stores deposited there. A Heavy shower of Rain & hard Claps of Thunder retarded the march a little, when the whole Corps Marched about 4 P. M., with their Baggage and Provisions: having Rec'd permission to Remain with Capt Finley from Col. Gaskins, I Declined Marching until I'm in better Health.

"Some time previous to the March the Officers were Ordered to Draw Espontoons & those who had not swords were Obliged to Draw large brass Hilted unwieldy, very weighty ones, perhaps t'was meant as a Stigma on those who had not provided themselves with neat ones.

Wednesday May 30th. Saw the Arrangement of the 3rd Regiment and found myself Contrary to all forms of Justice & Reason the 3rd Lieut. in said Regiment, on which I Determined. If I could not Receive Redress in a short time to leave the Service. Make a Compliment of my Former Services, & Retire to Berkely.— Wrote by Captain Carson, who is Immediately proceeding to Head Quarters to Gen'l Greene, to my friend Captain Pendleton. Took leave Yesterday & to Day of the Officers belonging to this Corps."
We must now take leave of Captain Bedinger for a while, in camp at Albemarle Old Court House. We would like to follow the progress of the militia from the Valley through this most eventful year of American history. They were marched and countermarched under the indefatigable Greene, who had taken the place of Gates. They waded through rivers, and were mired in the swamps of the Carolinas; they were hungry, half-naked, shoeless, and footsore.

The unfortunate General Gates, to render his downfall more painful, had just heard of the death of his only son, and, says Irving: "While he was yet writhing under the blow, came official despatches, informing him of his having been superseded in command. A letter from Washington, we are told, accompanied them, sympathizing with him in his domestic misfortunes; adverting with peculiar delicacy to his reverses in battle; assuring him of his undiminished confidence in his zeal and capacity, and his readiness to give him the command of the left wing of his army, as soon as he could make it convenient to join him.

"The effect of this letter was overpowering. Gates was found walking about his room in the greatest agitation, pressing the letter to his lips, breaking forth into ejaculations of gratitude and admiration, and, when he could find utterance to his thoughts, declared that its tender sympathy and considerate delicacy had conveyed more consolation and delight to his heart than he had believed it possible ever to have felt again."

When Gates arrived at Richmond the General Assembly was in session. "Those fathers of the Commonwealth," writes Light Horse Harry Lee, in his "Memoirs," "appointed a committee of their body to
wait on the vanquished general, and assure him of their high regard and esteem; that their remembrance of his former glorious services was never to be obliterated by any reverse of fortune, but, ever mindful of his great merit, they would omit no opportunity of testifying to the world the gratitude which Virginia, as a member of the American Union, owed to him in his military character."

Thus comforted and soothed, Gates retired to his plantation, Traveller's Rest, in Berkeley, now Jefferson County, and took no active part in the war until 1782, when he was reinstated in his command. Living within a few miles of each other were three Generals of the Revolution, all of whom had been discharged or superseded, Generals Lee, Stephens, and Gates. They were all fond of good living, and used frequently to meet at each other's tables, where no doubt they fought their battles over again and criticised the commander-in-chief to their hearts' content.

Some of our Shepherdstown men were now with Morgan at the south. The militia were still under the charge of General Edward Stevens of Martinsburg. He was very corpulent and unwieldy, but a brave and resolute officer. He was not related to General Adam Stephen.

At the battle of the Cowpens, Morgan, who understood how to deal with men, placed his militia with great judgment. He told the southern militia, raw recruits from the Carolinas and from Georgia, to wait until the enemy were within dead shot, then to take good aim, fire two volleys and fall back. This, his first line, he had least confidence in, and by giving them an excuse for retiring, he prevented a disorderly retreat. His second line was composed of Colonel Howard of
Maryland with his Light Infantry, and Morgan's Virginia riflemen. In this body were many of our Shepherdstown friends. Daniel Bedinger was one of these and is said to have distinguished himself on that glorious day. At the battle of Guilford Court House it was the North Carolinians who ran away. Our Virginia Militia, under General Stevens, formed the second line of battle, and when the Carolina militia took to flight he ordered his men to open their ranks and let the fugitives pass, pretending that they had orders to retire. He had taken care, however, to post forty riflemen in the rear of his own line, with orders to fire upon any one who should leave his post. "Under his spirited command and example the Virginians kept their ground and fought bravely. The action became much broken up and diversified by the extent of the ground, the thickness of the woods impeded the movements of the cavalry. The reserves on both sides were called up. The British bayonet again succeeded; the second line gave way, and General Stevens, who had kept the field for some time, after being wounded in the thigh by a musket ball, ordered a retreat."

This was a very bloody fight, and Greene retreated from it in good order, leaving the British too much fatigued and cut up to follow up their victory.

Winchester was full of British and Hessian prisoners during this year, and a part of the time Colonel Darke was in command there.

In the meantime General Phillips of the British forces was devastating the country around Portsmouth. On the 16th of April he proceeded up James River, and advanced towards Petersburg. General Muhlenberg endeavored to check his advance, but Phillips had nearly three times the number of troops that Muhlen-
berg could muster. So the latter retreated across Appomattox, breaking down the bridge behind him. Phillips entered Petersburg, where he set fire to the tobacco warehouse, and destroyed all the vessels lying in the river. He proceeded to Chesterfield Court House, where he destroyed the barracks and public stores, and he was only turned back from before Richmond by Lafayette, who, with his detachment of two thousand men, had arrived there by forced marches, the evening before. This was late in April. On the 2nd of May Phillips dropped down the river to Petersburg, where Cornwallis arrived from the south on the 20th.

The State Legislature had been removed to Charlottesville and early in June Tarleton made a dash for that place to endeavor to break up the Assembly and capture the members. At the house of Dr. Walker, on the way, he lingered so long at breakfast that a man on a fast horse had time to reach Charlottesville before him and spread the alarm. However, seven of the members fell into his hands. A detachment sent to Monticello, the residence of Jefferson, was seen winding up the mountain, and Jefferson with his guests, some of them members of the Assembly, hurried off to the residence of Col. Carter, six miles distance, from whence the governor himself made a rapid retreat on horseback to Carter’s Mountain.

We are not writing a history of the Revolution, but it is necessary to explain the movements of the enemy in Virginia, in order to make the letters and other accounts written by individuals of Berkeley County intelligible.

Lafayette, Steuben, and Wayne were now in Vir-
ginia, and a number of small encounters took place between the rival forces.

A letter or two in the old scrap book is of this period, and throws some light on the doings of the men in whom we are particularly interested. The first of these is from Colonel James Wood, commanding at Winchester, and refers to the instructions received by that officer from Lafayette. It is dated:

To Colonel Van Swearingen

Winchester, June 5th, 1781.

Dear Sir

I have received Positive Instructions from the Board of War and from the Marquis La Fayette to Remove the German troops Immediately Northwardly, and to Call up on the State of Virginia for Guards of Malitia to go with them as far as York Town. I am therefore to request that you will have 150 Malitia with their proper Officers at Shepherds Town on Friday Evening who are to put themselves under command of Col. Taylor. I must likewise Beg that you will direct the Commissioner of the provision Law to Lay in at Least three thousand rations of Provisions and Forage for about 40 Horses for three or four days. I am Sir,

your Very Obt Servt

James Wood Col. Comm.

Why the prisoners were to be marched to York, Pennsylvania, we do not know, unless it was feared that the British might attempt to make a foray into the Valley for the purpose of releasing them. That three thousand rations of provisions were desired to be sent
from Berkeley alone, gives some idea of the number of these prisoners.

The next letter also addressed to the County Lieutenant of Berkeley is from William Fleming, who was stationed at Staunton.

Staunton, June 12th, 1781.

Dear Sir,

The pressing calls from the Marquis Fayette for an aid of men have induced the General Assembly to give them all the assistance in their power. The Executive therefore requires you to embody two-thirds of your Militia under proper officers as well armed and equipped and as many of them [illegible] as possible, & march them to join the Marquis in detachments of not less than two hundred or otherwise as you may find most convenient. It is desired that they may take with them as many days provisions as they can conveniently carry. In this quota of your Militia you are to include the number of such as are marched to join the Marquis, or that are employed in removing the prisoners from Winchester. We rely on your exertions for the immediate and effectual execution of this order, as the preservation of the State may depend on the dispatch with which the army is re-enforced. I am Etc

William Fleming.
CHAPTER XX

PRISONERS IN SHEPHERDSTOWN—THE SURRENDER OF CORNWALLIS

WE HAVE never heard that any special barracks for prisoners were erected in Shepherdstown during the Revolution, yet there was a number of British and Hessians sent to that village for safe-keeping.

On the 24th of June, 1776, we hear of the first prisoners sent to Berkeley County, when the Committee of Safety of Virginia ordered thirteen of the Highlanders captured by Captain James Barrow on the British sloop Oxford to be guarded to our county.

Again, on the 24th of February, 1781, Colonel James Wood wrote to Governor Jefferson that provisions were so scarce in Winchester that he had been obliged to send some of the British prisoners there to Shepherdstown. Our county was also obliged to furnish supplies for the prisoners at Winchester, where many of them were encamped on the Bush farm.

In the winter and spring of 1781 Colonel Joseph Crockett, commanding the Western Battalion, was stationed at Shepherdstown to raise recruits. On March 14th, Colonel Crockett wrote to Governor Jefferson that he was on his march from Shepherdstown to join General George Rogers Clarke. He said that the troops were without shoes and nearly naked.

From the Calendar of Virginia State Papers, vol. 1, p. 572, we also learn from a letter from Major Charles McGill of Berkeley County to Governor Jefferson that the part acted in the battle of Guilford Court House by the Virginia troops "would do honor to veterans."
Popp, a Hessian prisoner, in his journal of his captivity, speaks of marching to Sharpsburg, via Shepherdstown. He says that it was bitterly cold, and that many of the prisoners were barefoot. They encamped one night on the "Bathommek" river (Potomac) at Shepherdstown. Went on next day to Sharpsburg, where they were most kindly treated.

In the spring of 1781 Colonel Darke was raising a regiment in Hampshire, Frederick, and Berkeley Counties. George Michael Bedinger recruited a company for this regiment in Berkeley and around Winchester. In his deposition made for the purpose of obtaining a pension he says: "I further state that, in the month of May, 1781, I took the command of a company of Militia in Berkeley County, Virginia, under Colonel William Darke, and marched them through different parts of Virginia to the siege of York. In addition to performing the duties of Captain, I had also to act as Adjutant to the Regiment, and occasionally performed the duties of Major. We were the first to approach the enemy at York. Was not at York at the surrender of Cornwallis, the term of service of my Company having expired a few days before the surrender. During this time I served five months as Captain of the Company, and all the time performed the duties of Adjutant to the Regiment, and a part of the time as Major."

Although Major G. M. Bedinger returned home a few days before the surrender of Cornwallis, Colonel Darke and many of the Berkeley County men were present on that interesting occasion.

Henry Bedinger was then in charge of the supplies at Cumberland Court House, from which he wrote to Captain Abraham Shepherd, then in Shepherdstown,
giving the news of the day. This was just before the surrender. The letter is dated

Cumberland Ct House, Sep. 9th, 1781.

My Friend,

I wrote a letter a few days past to my Mother by a Mr. Jones and now write by another Mr. Jones, both of which I hope will come to hand.

Have the pleasure of confirming to you the arrival of Twenty Eight Sail of French line of Battle Ships with Six Frigates. They have landed upwards of Three thousand men at James Town, are making every possible Effort to have everything in readiness for an attack of the Enemy under command of Lord Cornwallis at York, who are Intrenching and will bear a Siege, if not prevented by a Timely Attack.

His Excellency Gen’l Washington arrived in Camp the day before yesterday. Every person here and throughout this Country are in the highest Spirits and Expectation on the Gen’l’s Acct.

Great numbers are Voluntarily gone off from Richmond and its Vicinity, to see the operations, while One half the Militia of all these and the adjacent Counties are under Marching orders to assist in so Capital an Enterprize. We hope and are almost Certain the army must fall into our hands.

Lord Rawdon was taken on his passage from Charles town for England by the French Fleet, is now in our Camp.

I expect to Remain altogether at this Station being appointed as I before mentioned to you in my letter, Quarter Master to the Station. If I can get a Furlough shall come to see you so soon as the Encampment is finished, the soldiers Hutts built, & sufficient stores
laid in for the winter Season, at any Rate I must and
will come between this & Christmas, unless sickness or
something extraordinary should prevent it. I'm just
now losing what little Hair I had left when you saw
me last, and expect by the time I shall arrive with you
shall be as Bald as an Eagle, Occasioned by the sick­
ness I had in Pennsborough in Amherst.

Flour will be greatly wanted by the Fleet, likewise
Beef and pork. No hard money will be given for the
Victualing them because the State must furnish them
with provisions. There is plenty of hard cash among
them and (I) think Buckskin Breeches would bring
any quantity of it.

Remember me Respectfully to my Mother & her
family, to your Nelly and—all Friends.

I am in Haste as the gentleman has waited since I
began writing & am

Your Friend

Henry Bedinger.
CHAPTER XXI

THE END OF THE REVOLUTION

The news conveyed in the letter quoted at the end of the last chapter must have brought joy to many hearts in Shepherdstown. It was soon followed by the glorious tidings of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, which decided the struggle, although the army was not disbanded until two years later.

There are only a few more letters in the scrap book which refer to this period. These last letters present such an interesting glimpse into the feelings and hopes and fears of the Virginians of the day that we will have to go back a few weeks in the course of our chronicle so as not to omit one of them. The last that we gave from the War Department at Richmond was dated the 17th of July, 1781. The next followed very close upon it and bears date

War Office July 19th 1781

To Colonel Van Swearingen

Sir

The present situation of the six months men is a matter of serious moment to the public interest, & has a direct tendency to destroy, on the part of the militia, all opposition against the ravages of a cruel enemy, who are availing themselves of every neglect of ours to accomplish the subjugation of this country. The mode of punishment directed by law for delinquencies is undoubtedly a wise one, and is calculated as much for the immediate defence and benefit of the State as for the reformation of the culprits themselves. From a fatal mismanagement in some Companies, however, it has a
directly contrary effect, and instead of adding to our military force actually weakens it, and proves rather an exemplification from duty altogether than an obligation to render longer service. It is difficult to account upon what principle this mischief has been tolerated; it will be ruinous, however, if not immediately checked. When a delinquent is condemned to be a six months soldier, he is struck off the rolls of the militia; no one takes the trouble or thinks it his duty to deliver him to the army; neither Government nor the army know anything of him or of his condemnation, and thus he continues, contrary to every kind of justice in quiet repose at home. & not only contributes nothing to the defence of the country, but does essential injury to it by his example, his conversation, and the toleration he receives. It is the wish of Government, therefore, that an immediate return be made to the War Office of all your delinquents, & that you employ a sufficient number of your militia for the express purpose of apprehending them, that an end may, if possible be had to such dangerous and unjust indulgences. By an act of Assembly passed the last session, any person is exempt from a tour of duty that will apprehend & deliver one of these delinquents to a field officer of the service he belongs to, shewing a field officer’s receipt of the same. A post is established at Winchester for that purpose where there will be persons with proper field officer receipts who will receive and incorporate the delinquents.

I am yrs etc

William Davies.

This order from the War Office may seem dull reading, but it is necessary to have some knowledge of it in
order to understand how the delinquents from the militia of Berkeley were treated. In at least one instance a brave officer lost his life in endeavoring to arrest one of these deserters. This officer was Colonel Peyton of Winchester, who was shot dead at Beeler's Mill on the Shenandoah near Charles Town by the deserter, whose name we do not know. Colonel Peyton left a widow, whose name was Mary Rutherford, the third daughter of the Hon. Robert Rutherford. This lady afterwards married Colonel John Morrow of Shepherdstown. Another of Mr. Rutherford's daughters, Susan, married Colonel John Peyton, and we believe the two gentlemen were brothers. The next letter from the War Office to Colonel Van Swearingen is dated:

Richmond, Sep 2nd, 1781.

Sir,

The arrival of a French fleet of 28 ships of the line & six frigates, with 3000 troops at this critical period, must give the highest satisfaction to every man interested in the happiness of his country. Vigorous exertions on our part will insure to us the conquest of the British army. There is not, I hope, a man in Virginia who will not step forth to improve this favorable opportunity of relieving his country from the distresses of an invading army. On you, sir, I call as the head of the militia of your County to send into the field every man who can be furnished with a gun of any sort. Expedition is the life of all military operations. Let it be remembered that the destruction of Burgoyne's army was in a great measure affected by the manly behavior of the northern militia, and Virginia has now a most glorious opportunity of signallizing herself. A number of horses, saddles, and bridles will be wanted. Some
of the best sort for the General and field officers; others of an inferior sort for the artillery, and to mount 100 dragoons which the Count de Graffe has bro’t with him. As the services of these horses will be required only for a short time, I expect that Gentlemen will lend them most cheerfully, after having them appraised in specie for fear of losses.

I would beg your attention to another object of much importance. For so large an army large supplies of provisions and liquors will be necessary. I wish you to press the commissioner of your County to procure flour, spirits, and cattle, to be brought to some particular place in the County, ready to be delivered to the order of the Commissary General; but particularly flour and spirits. I hope every person who has wheat will prepare part of it immediately for the mills. Wagons are also exceptionally wanted, endeavor to procure as many as possible of them on hire at ten shillings a day & depreciation. I could wish them to be loaded with liquors for the use of the army. It is not in my power to ascertain the depreciation that will be allowed for the specie prices at which the different supplies will be valued, but the Assembly will doubtless act with generosity on this occasion.

I am, with much respect, etc.,

Thos. Nelson

Since writing the above I have received intelligence from the northward that requires very large supplies of Provisions, Forage, Liquors & Wagons to be placed on the route from Alexandria to Fredericksburg. Not a moment is to be lost in the execution of this business.

T. Nelson.
To Colonel Van Swearingen
War Office, September 3rd, 1871.

Sir.

The large force now assembled for the purpose of Capturing Lord Cornwallis & his army will require the most vigorous exertions of all the State to furnish a supply of provisions. By an estimate made by Mr. Ross it will require at least 310 barrels of flour a day. Government, therefore, in the most earnest manner call upon you for your assistance in accomplishing the great object of supply, & beg that every means may be used to have all the flour, spirits, & forage that can possibly be procured forwarded to Alexandria, Dumfries, or Fredericksburg. From your great zeal in the cause, and extensive influence throughout your County, Government has great hopes of public advantage, & begs that you will give every aid & direction to the deputy commissioner of provision in your County for the promotion of this very important design. I am instructed by Government to call upon you for as many men, well armed, as, with those in the field, will make one half of your militia & march to the Marquis.

I am Yrs, etc
William Davies

Camp before York 20th of Oct. 1781

Sir,

Our operations in this Quarter having terminated most successfully and Gloriously, part of the British prisoners are ordered to be stationed at Winchester, & part in Maryland. Those allotted to Winchester will amount to about five & twenty hundred men. I must request that you will lend your assistance in having provisions provided for them, & that you will order out such a number of the militia of your County as added
to a like proportion from the Counties of Frederick, Hampshire, and Shenandoah, which you are hereby authorized to call for, will be sufficient to guard them until the Government can establish a permanent one, which will be shortly, etc. Thomas Nelson Jr.
To Colonel John Smith of Frederick County. (A Copy)

This letter was sent to Colonel John Smith of Winchester, who was Colonel of the Frederick County Militia. He sent a copy to the county lieutenants of the counties named in the letter, in order that they might furnish their quota of the necessary guards and provisions for the prisoners at Winchester, who now amounted to over three thousand. The following note accompanied the copy sent to Colonel Van Swearingen:

To Colonel Van Swearingen
Winchester, October 26th, 1781.

Dr Sir

Agreeable to the above request and in the absence of Col. Smith I am hereby to request that you immediately draught from the militia of your County ninety men & that you forward them to this place, properly officered and accoutred with the utmost expedition, as the number of men to be stationed at this place will require a strict attention by the several Colonels of this district to the procuring necessary provisions, therefore I am to request you will pay every attention necessary to accomplish the same. I have not the least doubt but that every exertion in your power will be made. I am

sir, with great respect, yr hble srvt

David Kennedy

N. B. A Lieutenant Colonel will be wanted from your County.
To the same

War Office December 17Th 1781

Sir.

I am directed by his Excellency the Governor in Council to ask from your County 1 Captain, 1 Lieut., 1 Ensign, and 64 noncommissioned officers and soldiers to guard the British, to be relieved by regular tours, & to be under the command of Captain Holmes. As soon as steps can be adopted to guard these prisoners without calling upon you it shall be immediately communicated and your men relieved, which I hope will soon be the case.

I have the Honor to be, Sir

Yr Hble Srvt. etc.

Wm. Davies

To the same

War Office Jan. 30th 1782

Sir.

The Executive having thought fit to take off the suspension of the execution of the "act for recruiting this State's quota of troops to serve in the Continental Army," I have it therefore in express command from his Excellency the Governor in Council to inform you of it, & to request that you will, immediately upon the receipt of this notice, proceed upon the important business pointed out by the law. Let me assure you that it is the only security the people have that the militia will not again be harassed by frequent calls into the field. The time of service of the Virginia troops under General Greene is expired, & those now under marching orders from the General Rendezvous are not sufficient to supply their places. The enemy despairing of success against the more northern states
seem disposed to make their greatest efforts to the southward, & unless Virginia affords effectual aid we may have the enemy upon our borders before we are aware. General Greene calls upon this State in the most pressing terms, if we disregard his applications & sit secure under the apprehension that our late successes will be decisive, we shall find that, instead of improving the advantage we have obtained, we have given the enemy time to recruit, & shall have the same round of difficulties to encounter again. I now address you upon the supposition that the last draft law has not been executed in your County, but I may be mistaken in it, as I never obtained from you any account of what has been done in your County, either in the execution of this, or of the clothing law, altho' I have frequently wrote to you for information.

I am Sir,

Yr Hble Obd Srvt

Wm Davies

War Office August 20th 1782

Sir,

The designs of the enemy against Fort Pitt make it necessary that immediate measures be taken for the defence of that important post. His Excellency the Governor in Council has therefore directed me to call upon you for a body of your Militia properly officered and equipped as Stated below, to proceed without delay to that place, they will take with them ten days provisions and be commanded by a field officer whose Tour it may be from the County of Frederick, and will hold themselves in readiness subject to the orders of General Irvine or other Continental Commanding Officer at Fort Pitt. In a matter of so much
moment I am persuaded the Militia of your County will readily push forward to oppose the enemy.

I am Sir,

Yr Hble Obdt Srvt

Wm Davies

Detail: Frederick, One Major, One Captain, 3 Subalterns, Four Sergeants Rank & File 75. From Berkeley, One Captain, Three Subalterns, Four Sergeants and 75 Rank & File.

In the winter of 1782-3 Henry Bedinger raised a Company of men for the war, and a part of his muster roll is in the possession of the author. It reads:

REGISTER OF RECRUITS ENLISTED BY CAPTAIN HENRY BEDINGER 5TH VA. REGIMENT, PURSUANT TO HIS APPOINTMENT FOR THE VIRGINIA LINE

Jacob Houg, Age 20, Born in Germany, Resident of Berkeley Co., Enlisted November 18th, 1782.
John Harkwheimer, Born in Pennsylvania, Resident of Berkeley.
James Kirney, Born in Ireland, from Washington County, Md.
Michael Mordand, Born in Ireland, Resident of Washington County, Md.
Hugh Bell, Born in America, Resident of Berkeley.
James Brady, Born in Ireland, Lives in Berkeley.
Thomas Byrne, Born in Ireland, Lives in Berkeley.
Jacob Byrne, Enlisted by Captain Cherry from Pennsylvania, Lives in Berkeley.
John Angel, Born in Baltimore, Lives in Berkeley.
Christopher Dolton, Born in Ireland, Lives in Frederick Co., Va.
Thomas Halpenny, Born in Ireland, Lives in Washington Co., Md.


Wm. Vining, Born in Ireland, Lives in Chester, Pa.


Jacob Piper, Born in Lancaster, Pa., Lives in Maryland.


John Basil.

David Spang.

A few of these men were recruited in the spring of 1783. The company marched south, but we believe the army was disbanded before they saw active service.

Out of this list of twenty-two men, at least ten were born in Ireland. It is certain that a very large proportion of the Continental troops were Irish or Irish Americans.
CHAPTER XXII

SHEPHERDSTOWN IN THE OLDEN TIME

MANY years ago a paper published in Charles Town began a series of articles under the heading “Shepherdstown in the Olden Time.” I have vainly endeavored to procure all these interesting papers on the antiquities of our village. Only two of them, however, have rewarded my search. One of these articles I will give entire, although it has some mistakes, which shall be pointed out afterwards.

ARTICLE FROM THE CHARLES TOWN FREE PRESS DATED JAN. 29TH, 1850, AND CALLED “SHEPHERDSTOWN IN THE OLDEN TIME”

In our last we noted the legislation connected with the progress and establishment of the town. There were other laws enacted by the House of Burgesses, but we do not deem them of sufficient interest to the general reader to be inserted. The incidents and events of the Revolution are held by every American in sacred remembrance, but to many persons now residing in Shepherdstown they possess a peculiar and personal interest. The descendants of those who acted a noble part in the achievement of our liberty, are justly proud of their ancestry, and it is no wonder they love to tell of “the scenes they saw, and of the deeds they performed.”

It has frequently been asserted this ancient borough furnished more officers and soldiers to the continental army, in proportion to its inhabitants, than any other town in the State, and we are prepared to prove from the records that the assertion has foundation in truth.
We are credibly informed that of the 300 privates who enlisted and volunteered there, more than 100 were citizens of the town, and that, of the latter, two-thirds died in active service.

The annexed list of officers and privates has been prepared with great care, and we have no doubt that the names and services of many of them are as familiar to our older citizens as household words. We shall notice some of the incidents in their lives, and trust that the rising generation will imitate their glorious example in all things connected with the honor and welfare of our common country.

OFFICERS

Colonel Joseph Swearingen, Colonel John Morrow, Major Henry Bedinger, Captain Charles Morrow, Captain Abraham Shepherd, Captain Thomas Morrow, Major George Michael Bedinger, Captain Christian Orndorff, Captain James Glenn, Captain William Morgan, Captain John Boyer, Captain Thomas Turner, Lieutenants Rawleigh Morgan, Cato Moore, and Daniel Bedinger; Surgeon Nicholas Shell.

PRIVATES


Col. Joseph Swearingen entered the army as a lieutenant in the fall of 1775, and was in active service
during the entire period of the Revolution. For his
gallantry at the battle of Brandywine he was promoted
to a captaincy, and at the close of the war he had
risen to the rank of colonel. He was the intimate
friend and companion in arms of that distinguished
jurist, the late Judge Robert White of Winchester.
The citizens of Shepherdstown for many years pre­
vious to his death were accustomed to celebrate the
anniversary of our independence near a beautiful
stream on his farm called the Big Spring. In his dying
moments he enjoined on his children that as long as
the grounds, now hallowed by the associations of the
past, remained in their possession, they should offer
no obstacles to the further continuance of these pa­
triotic assemblages. The injunction has been faith­
fully and generously complied with by his respected
descendants. Colonel John Morrow was a noble spec­
imen of the gentleman and soldier. At an early age
he left his home to fight in the cause of liberty, and
never did a man enter or retire from his country's
service more honored or beloved. In the year 1792
he was attacked by a disease that threatened his life,
but he fortunately recovered. A distinguished major
general in the Revolution and friend of Colonel Mor­
row being advised of his indisposition, in a letter to a
gentleman in this county, alludes to him in the fol­
lowing language: “I hope Colonel Morrow’s health
has improved. His appearance when I saw him in
June gave grounds for the apprehension that he would,
e'er many months, pay the debt to nature. May the
Ruler of all things in His mercy, bless society by pro­
longing the life of so noble a spirit and valuable a
citizen.” (General Gates to John Marke.) In his
political faith he was a liberal, but decided republi-
can, and was, for some time, the representative in Congress from this district. He was the grandfather of William C. Worthington, Esq., one of our representatives in the House of Delegates.

Major Henry Bedinger also joined the army when quite a youth, and distinguished himself in several brilliant engagements. He was a man of indomitable perseverance and energy of character. We shall have much to say of him when we notice the experiments of James Rumsey in steam navigation. He departed this life at the residence of his son-in-law, Col. Braxton Davenport, at an advanced age.

Capt. Charles Morrow, a brother of Col. John Morrow, was an officer of high standing. He served three years in the southern campaign with credit to himself, and honor to his country. He died deeply lamented by all who knew him.

Capt. Thomas Morrow, the youngest brother of the "three Morrows," died after a service of two years in the army of the north. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island, and although exchanged in a few months, his health became seriously and fatally impaired from the effects of ill-treatment on board the prison ship.

Captain Abraham Shepherd, the brother* of the founder of Shepherdstown, was an officer of high repute in the Revolution, and when difficulties were apprehended with France in the year 1799, he raised a full company, of which he was elected captain, and James Glenn and Raleigh Morgan lieutenants. He died in 1825, and was buried with military honors.

Captain Michael Bedinger, the brother of Major

---

*He was the son, not the brother, of the founder of Shepherdstown.
Henry Bedinger, was an accomplished and gallant officer. At the close of the war he removed to Kentucky, where many of his descendants now reside.

Capt. Christian Orndorff distinguished himself in the battles of Bennington and Skeenesborough. He died on his farm near Shepherdstown many years since.

Capt. James Glenn volunteered as a private in the war of the Revolution, and afterwards served as lieutenant under the unfortunate General St. Clair in the army of the northwest. It was in that celebrated defeat that he bore upon his shoulders his wounded friend, Raleigh Morgan, and thus preserved him from Indian butchery.

Capt. John Boyer, the father of our esteemed friend, John Byers, served in the Pennsylvania line. He was a man of athletic proportions, and was as brave as he was physically powerful. He died in York County, Pa.

Capts. Thomas Turner and William Morgan were equally as distinguished as their comrades. The late Jeptha Morgan was a son of Capt. William Morgan.

Lieut. Raleigh Morgan was a brave and meritorious officer. He represented Jefferson County in the House of Delegates in the year 1811. His accomplished widow is now living in Shepherdstown.

Lieut. Cato Moore was born on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, and settled in Shepherdstown at an early age. As soon as the Declaration of Independence was proclaimed he tendered his services to the Continental Congress. In the battle of Brandywine he received a severe wound which compelled him to resign and return home. He was a gentleman of many noble traits of character. His residence was on Church Street.
chiefly settled by Hessians, and so great was the respect these people entertained for him that they honored him with the title of "King Moore." Cato Moore, cashier of the Valley Bank in this town, is a son of that respected and beloved patriot.

Surgeon Nicholas Shell was a native of Germany who emigrated to the colonies some years before the Revolution. He was a gentleman of fine classical education, and was considered deeply learned in his profession. He acted as a surgeon in the army for six years, and at the close of the war returned to Shepherdstown. Being devotedly attached to his native tongue, he directs in his will "that his son shall be sent to an English school until he be proficient therein, and then to a German school until he learns to read and speak that language fluently and grammatically." He closed his earthly existence, much regretted, in the year 1803.

William Lucas, among his companions in arms, had the character of being "the bravest of the brave." Colonel Morrow often said that for coolness, self-possession, and true moral courage he had no equal in his regiment. He was the great-uncle of the Hon. William Lucas, and father of ex-Governor Lucas of Ohio.

Joseph Turner was almost a Peter Francisco in figure, and so great was his physical strength that, when on a forced march, he would frequently carry, in addition to his own, the musket and knapsack of a weariest or sick soldier. Several of his descendants now reside in the northern portion of this county.

John Pearce, familiarly known as "J. P.," taught school in Shepherdstown for more than thirty years
after the Revolution. He was a good soldier, and saw much hard service.

John Kearsley volunteered as a private with his friends Lucas and Turner, and, like the former, he possessed a spirit of determination that rendered him fit for any emergency. He was the father of our intelligent and venerable friend, Jonathan Kearsley, Esq., near Halltown, in this county.

Michael Cookus, Philip Robb, Peter Staley, Jacob Smurr, George Reynolds, George Shaner, and John Randall were out nearly the entire war. There are descendants of all of them living in and around Shepherdstown.

Daniel Folk was with Arnold at the taking of Ticonderoga, and with General Montgomery at St. John's, Montreal, and Quebec. He died in the year 1838.

Martin Ernst and Michael Delrock were Hessians who deserted at the Battle of Princeton. They joined the cause of the colonists, and proved themselves to be true and faithful soldiers. The former received a pension up to the time of his death, which occurred in the year 183-.  

Henry E. Beller, although upwards of fifty when he entered the army, remained in active service to the end of the war. He died about the year 1784, near Bedington, in Berkeley County. He was the ancestor of our friend, Jas. W. Beller, Esq., the editor of the *Spirit of Jefferson*.

John Neal and John Darnheffer were with Captain Glenn at St. Clair's defeat.

Peter Fisher died while holding the office of toll-collector on the Smithfield and Shepherdstown turnpike, in the spring of 1844. He was buried with military honors.
This is all of the article in the *Free Press*. It was, however, copied into the *Shepherdstown Register*, under the date, February 5th, 1850, when the editors of that journal, Messrs. Hardy and McAnly, enlarged and corrected it as follows:

**ARTICLE IN THE SHEPHERDSTOWN REGISTER, FEBRUARY 5TH, 1850**

Several of our friends in the town and neighborhood having suggested to us that the foregoing list might be advantageously amended and prolonged, we have taken the liberty to append the following, gathered from various sources, though even now, we suspect, that full justice has not been done to this truly gallant and patriotic precinct.

John Angell was a private who fought in South Carolina, and was present at the battle of Eutaw Springs. He was with Lieut. Raleigh Morgan and Captain Glenn at St. Clair's defeat.

Conrad Byers was also a private. He was not of the family of Captain John Byers, as mentioned above.

Daniel Bedinger, father of our late Representative in Congress,* and Mrs. E. I. Lee, of Shepherdstown, joined the army at 16 years of age, and suffered great hardship and privation in the service of his country. Being taken at the battle of White Plains, he was so hard used as to be under the necessity of scraping the interior of some sugar kettles (in the Sugar House Prison in New York) to sustain life. He it

---

*Hon. Henry Bedinger, who served four years in Congress, and, in 1853, was sent as United States minister to the Court of Denmark.*
was who built and resided at Bedford, now the property of Mr. E. I. Lee.

Charles Butt was never in the American Army. He was a British Grenadier, and came to Shepherdstown after the conclusion of the war. After the war he was famous as a wrought nail maker.

Baruch Butt was a private in the Revolutionary Army. Not related to the preceding. Fought throughout the South.

Colonel, afterward General, William Darke fought throughout the Revolution, both north and south, and in the army under St. Clair (in 1791). At the memorable defeat, his son, Captain Joseph Darke, was severely wounded by an Indian chief. So profoundly did this affect the father, that, though in retreat, he disregarded the consequences, and rushing back into the midst of the savages, attacked and slew the Indian, escaping without injury. General Darke was the grandfather of the Messrs. Manning, and Mrs. John Briscoe. He lived near what is now Duffield's Station, and owned a large property there.

The Entler family were well represented in the Revolutionary army. Adam Entler, both senior and junior: Philip, father of Daniel and Joseph Entler, and Michael Entler were all in the service. The latter was chief farrier in a cavalry regiment.

Jacob Eaty, drummer.

Jacob Fachler, private.

John Hoffman, a native of the town, and grandfather of the Messrs. Shugerts here, was a private. He used to tell a story of a young man who at the battle of Germantown stood next to him, and just before going into action requested his comrades to convey a prayer book then in his bosom to his parents, in
case he fell, as something told him he should fall on that day. He fell at the second fire. On another occasion, during a hot fire, a tall Yankee near Hoffman got the tip of his nose shot off, when putting his hand to his face and finding the deficiency he bawled out, "Why, durin' their manners, they don't mind putting their durned shots right into a feller's face!" Hoffman saw much severe service.

Captain Jacob Haynes was a brave and good soldier. He it was who did the iron work for Rumsey in his experiments. Captain Haynes owned and resided on the pleasant estate of John Wysong.

John Haynes, private.

Thomas Johnson served under General Darke all through the Revolution. Though of diminutive size he was a brave and good soldier.

Anthony Kearney, private.

Philip and John Loar, privates.

Ludwig Myers, captain of infantry.

John Miller, father of Mrs. George Byers of this town. Lieut. Raleigh Morgan was not in the Revolutionary Army. He was with John O'Neale and Captain Glenn at St. Clair's defeat.

— Medlar, was a drummer. His drum is still in Jefferson County.

Adam Moler, private.

George Ox was a Hessian, but deserted from the force under General Knyphausen, and enlisted in the corps of the gallant Pulaski, who was killed at Savannah. He was a small man, and after the war followed in Shepherdstown the business of a butcher.

George Powell served under "Mad Anthony Wayne" at the storming of Stony Point.

John Pearce, or "J. P.," served through Vermont,
and he was with Arnold at the attack on Quebec. He was in Captain Daniel Morgan’s company, and was captured by the British whilst bravely fighting within the ramparts of the city.

Lieut. Leonard Riger and his brother, Captain Burkitt Riger, served under General Darke.

Lewis Ronemous was one of General Horatio Gates’ bodyguard. So were his brothers, Conrad and Andrew.

Jacob Smurr was not in the Revolutionary army.

Thomas Thornburg, private.

Jacob Wysong, father of Mr. John Wysong, was a drummer.

Fayette Wysong was a fifer.

Chrisley Young, private, served through the South.

These two articles, one from the Free Press and the other from the Shepherdstown Register, and both printed in 1850, throw much light on the records of the soldiers of the Revolution who lived in Shepherdstown and its vicinity. We will now go carefully over the lists of names, and correct a few mistakes. Where the Register corrects the Free Press we will make no additional correction.

First, James Glenn was not a captain in the Revolution. He was, probably, a lieutenant. In 1791 he went with General St. Clair on his western expedition against the Indians. He was appointed a cornet of horse by St. Clair, and carried the news of the defeat to President George Washington, at Philadelphia, then the temporary seat of government. He was promoted captain, I believe, in 1792.

Major Henry Bedinger was also promoted in that year. He had only attained the grade of captain during the Revolution. There were two Raleigh Morgans,
one of them a nephew of the other. The elder Raleigh may have served in Captain William Darke's company raised in 1776. The younger Raleigh was a boy of nineteen when he enlisted in the company commanded by Joseph Darke under St. Clair in 1791. He was a lieutenant in this company.

William Lucas, spoken of as a private, was first lieutenant in the company raised by Captain William Morgan either in December, 1776, or January, 1777. William's brother, Edward Lucas, was second lieutenant in this company, and George Michael Bedinger was third lieutenant.

Col. Joseph Swearingen entered the company of riflemen raised by Captain Hugh Stephenson in 1775 as a private. Afterwards he was a lieutenant in William Darke's company. The rest of the account of his services is correct. He also commanded a regiment at the time of the Whisky Insurrection.

Jacob Wysong enlisted in Captain Hugh Stephenson's company in 1775 as a private, not as a drummer. Stephen Vardine was the drummer of this company. Wysong may have enlisted later in some other company as a drummer.

Captain Burkitt Riger owned a farm of 212 acres in Berkeley County at the time of the Revolution. His name is in the list of landholders we have given in the first part of this book.

A number of others could be added to these lists of soldiers from our village who fought in the Revolution. The reader will find these names, as far as we have been able to obtain the records, in the muster rolls already given, and in the appendix. One of the officers, of whom a short account appeared in the article from the Register, deserves a chapter to himself.
CHAPTER XXIII

GENERAL WILLIAM DARKE

The writer has in preparation a book on the subject of General St. Clair's campaign against the western Indians in the summer and fall of 1791. In this volume a full account of the part taken by Colonel Darke is given. But his record up to that time should be given here.

It appears that a biography of William Darke has never been written. Nor did he leave any available material for more than a brief sketch. He was, however, one of the bravest and most heroic of the frontiersmen of his time, and deserves to be remembered, as well for his valor as for his many lovable traits of character. He was a warm and generous friend, and could also be a bitter foe. Reserved and dignified in his manner, he was a man to be trusted, as well as loved. A letter written by him in 1798 is before me as I write. It is directed to one of his officers, Major G. M. Bedinger. On the back of it this old veteran has written, in the trembling hand of eighty years: "From my dear old Commander, General Darke."

William Darke was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, of English parents, in the year 1736. The father, Joseph Darke, moved his family to the neighborhood of what is now Shepherdstown in 1741. The log cabin, now incorporated into the house of Mr. Adam Link, about four miles east of Shepherdstown, is said to be the first home of the family in the neighborhood. This country was then a wilderness, the rich soil of which was eagerly taken up by emigrants from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and the Jerseys.
Among the neighbors of the Darkes at that early day were the Engles, one of whom, Philip, married Darke's sister, Mary; the Dukes, Lucases, Buckles, Links, Ronemouses, Osbornes, Bradys, Mannings, and Briscoes. Mary Darke, an aunt of William, married Edward Lucas, the founder of the Lucas family of Jefferson County. William also had two brothers, Samuel and John. Of his early life we know little. His was the rough training of the pioneer. He fished, hunted, ploughed, and planted; became "a strong man of his hands," and grew to herculean proportions.

The first settlers in the Shenandoah Valley lived side by side with the Indians, hunted with them, and were seldom molested by them. In 1754 these Indians all left the Valley and migrated further west. This was a sign of hostility, and their first step, before beginning their murderous depredations, was to remove their own families to a place of safety. It appears that they had been tampered with by the French, who sent many messengers among the tribes to persuade them to take up the hatchet against their English neighbors.

Henry Darke, possibly a relation of William, was a private in the company raised by Captain Richard Morgan in 1755, in order to protect the settlers.

The names of both John and Joseph Darke appear in the list of landholders of Berkeley County given in this book. Joseph owned 380 acres, and John owned 466 acres. At the time the list was taken William does not appear to have been a landowner although he had a very large landed estate, most of it earned by his patriotic services, when he died.

Although there were several families of Darkes at the time of the Indian wars in this neighborhood there
is not left a single descendant of the name in this part of the country. There may be some in the west. Some writers assert that William was with Braddock at the time of his defeat. I have seen no proof of this statement.

In the year 1780 the Hon. Robert Rutherford, then State Senator for this district, made the following affidavit: "I certify that William Darke, now a prisoner in New York, was a corporal in my company of Rangers between the years 1758-9, until said company was disbanded."

This is, as far as is known, the first enlistment of William Darke. We have already given an account of Rutherford's Rangers. It is probable that he had no more useful assistant than William Darke, who was, at that time, about twenty-two years of age.

Of his wife little is known except that she was a widow whose first husband, named Deleyea, was killed by Indians. She is buried by the side of General Darke in the old Ronemous graveyard.

Darke had three sons, John, Joseph and Samuel, and a daughter, Mary, who first married Thomas Rutherford, Jr., and secondly Manning. By her first marriage she had one daughter, Sarah de Montargis Rutherford, who married Dr. John Briscoe, and whose descendants still live at Piedmont, the old Briscoe place near Charles Town. There are also many Manning descendants of General Darke, but there are none that bear his name. His three sons all died in early manhood.

Early in the Revolution William Darke raised a company among his friends and neighbors. Unfortunately the muster roll of this company cannot be found. We will, however, give a few names of men who are known to have fought under his command.
Joseph Swearingen was one of his lieutenants. Some of the Lucases, Engles, and Links and Osbornes were almost certainly enrolled in the ranks of this company. And we have already seen that Lieut. Leonard Riger and his brother Burkitt, afterwards a captain, served under Darke. John Hoffman was a private under Darke, and so was Thomas Johnson.

Darke distinguished himself by his gallantry at the battle of Germantown, where he was so unlucky as to be captured. He was taken to New York and confined on board a filthy prison ship for some time. He was not exchanged until the first of November, 1780.

It is probable that his splendid constitution alone prevented him from sinking under the dreadful privations and sufferings endured by the American captives of war on board the British prison ships. Officers, however, were not, as a rule, confined for any length of time on the prison ships, unless they belonged to the navy. It is very probable that Darke spent most of the time of his captivity on Long Island, in company with Henry Bedinger, Abraham Shepherd, and many other officers from Virginia.

When he was exchanged he is said to have been obliged to walk all the long weary way back to his home in Virginia. On the road he stopped at the cottage of a settler for food and rest. A bird was hanging in its cage near the door. Darke offered the owner one of his few "hard dollars," bought the bird, and immediately opened the cage door, and let it fly. The anecdote is very characteristic of the big, warm-hearted fellow.

In the spring of 1781 Darke recruited the Berkeley and Hampshire Regiment, and marched it to Tidewater Virginia. He and his men rendered most effect-
ive service at the siege of York. On this campaign Major George Michael Bedinger acted as Darke's adjutant.

After the Revolution Darke returned to his home in Berkeley. In June, 1783, he was one of the two delegates from the county, to the Virginia Convention. The other was General Adam Stephen.

We will not here describe his valorous deeds in 1791, when he commanded the left wing of the ill-fated army under St. Clair. It is well known that he saved the remnant of the troops from massacre, but our present purpose does not carry us so far.

As a reward for his services he received a large tract of land in Ohio, and was promoted brigadier general.

The sword with which he performed such prodigies of valor on the day of St. Clair's defeat is in possession of his descendant, John Briscoe, of old Piedmont. It is said that a sword, perhaps this one, and a handsome watch were sent him by his Grandfather Rush, by a messenger on horseback, all the way from Philadelphia, at the beginning of the Revolution.

His old companion in arms, Colonel Worthington, who was killed during the war, left his son, afterwards Governor Worthington of Ohio, to his care. General Darke sent young Worthington to Ohio to locate and survey his lands there, which he afterwards sold him at a low price. Worthington married Eleanor Strode Swearingen, the daughter of Josiah Swearingen and Phoebe Strode. They lived near Chillicothe. Worthington was one of the most prosperous men, as well as one of the ablest statesmen, of Ohio.

It was largely owing to the efforts of General Darke that Berkeley County was divided into three parts in
the year 1801, when Jefferson and Morgan Counties were created. He died the same year, greatly loved by his friends, and esteemed for his many good qualities by all who knew him. His temper was fiery, but soon controlled. He once had a dispute with Captain James Stephenson, of Martinsburg, and they agreed to fight a duel. On the appointed day Darke appeared at the rendezvous wearing a huge sword, almost as long as his antagonist was tall; for Stephenson was a small man. On this occasion Stephenson was armed with a diminutive rapier. When the seconds had duly placed the combatants, they were so struck by the contrast in size of the two officers, and their weapons, that they burst out laughing. Darke and Stephenson attempted to maintain their gravity, but it was impossible. Both joined in the merriment, after which they shook hands and were warm friends ever after.

Darke's hatred to Indians was marked after the death of his son. On one occasion he attended service at the Elk Branch Church near his home, when a stranger, a man of very swarthy complexion, stood up to preach. Darke muttered, "Indian!" and immediately got up and left the building.

The writer has a letter that Darke wrote to Major G. M. Bedinger, dated February 23rd, 1796, in which he says: "I embrace the opportunity by Captain William Lucas, who is Coming to your Country to send you these few lines. You may have heard, perhaps, of my hard fortune in Losing my third and only son, etc." It was after the death of all his sons that he sold his western lands upon which he had intended to settle them.

A letter from Major George M. Bedinger to his brother Henry, written in his extreme old age, is full
of reminiscences of his campaign under Darke in 1781. He says: "The deposition of Peter Fisher came safe to hand. I suppose this Peter Fisher is the son of the Fisher who lived near the branch above where old Mr. Brown formerly lived (in Shepherdstown) and not far from Henry Sheetz, old White, and others. His father got killed at the raising of a house by a log falling on his head. If he is the one of them I think his complexion is something dark. * * * In the campaign of 1781 I acted in all the capacities mentioned in his deposition, and a few times also did duty as Brigade Major, when particularly requested by the General, whose name was Edward Stephens, a stout heavy man, but not our old Major General Dr. Adam Stephen, but a militia General. * * * I have lately found that on only hearing the names of some of our old company I could often in an instant recollect how they had acted, if anything extraordinary had been done by them, either good or bad. For instance, Peter Mange,—the name brought to my recollection the inoculated paper money. He threw it into the fire, when I jerked it out. John Magara, his plaintive voice: 'God love your soul! Do help me out of this! Club your fire-lock, etc.'

"A short time before York Town was besieged and when our army lay at or near Williamsburg Colonel Darke marched a detachment of I think less than 1,000, mostly militia, who were then or afterwards called the 'Forlorn Hope,' as it was then generally thought that on our arrival at the suburbs of the town the British horse and foot, would immediately Sally out upon us and cut us off as we had no other troops in sight of the enemy. When we got in sight of the enemy and were expecting an immediate attack
from their cavalry, I, acting then as Adjutant, as the men had marched in platoons and open columns, marched them up into close, solid columns, faced outwards, front rank kneeling, but arms firm, fixed bayonets, leaning out to an angle of near 45 degrees. This maneovre having been performed, briskly and promptly, it is believed that the enemy thought us well disciplined, if not regular troops, and that we were only an advanced party, and that the U. S. army was close at hand. They did not attack us, except at distance too great to do us much injury, but suffered us to go back without much firing.

"I think Colonel Darke made the first motion to General Washington, at least I heard so. I have never been able to account for such a motion. I suppose it was the Colonel's usual fire and rashness, and, that Washington perhaps had a desire to know what the enemy would do on such an occasion. It was in my opinion an extraordinary and, I think unnecessary temerity. * * * Colonel Darke when I came away said that within a few days he expected the British army would surrender, and regretted I could not stay to see it. I was in bad health and troops were flocking in from all quarters. The sick were hauled home in waggons. I was hauled home in a waggon part of the way. Etc, Etc."
CHAPTER XXIV

SHEPHERDSTOWN AFTER THE REVOLUTION

WHEN the soldiers came home again, they were poor, and in many cases, unfitted for the duties that had occupied them before the war. There were many widows and orphans in Shepherdstown, and many became restless and dissatisfied with the conditions they found at home. The services of the soldiers were paid largely in western lands, and this, before long, led to emigration to Kentucky, Ohio, and the more western portions of Virginia.

At the same time more settlers constantly came into the town and its neighborhood; some from lower Virginia, and many from Pennsylvania. There was also a fluctuating population of emigrants from abroad. This tide of emigration had been checked by the Revolution, but now that the war was over thousands of Germans and other foreigners flocked to America as to a land of promise.

Trade revived in Shepherdstown, where one could purchase anything from a silver spoon to a church steeple. There were blacksmiths and whitesmiths, hatters, clothiers, harness and wagon makers, fullers, dyers, and weavers. Almost every other guild and trade was represented in the village, which was now approaching the period of its greatest prosperity. A constant stream of coaches; Conestoga wagons; herds of sheep, cattle, horses and hogs; besides horsemen and foot passengers, passed daily through the town. No wonder there are so many old tavern stands in the village, for it was on the main route between south and west. Old residents of Shepherdstown have told
me that their fathers remembered the time when long lines of vehicles extended from the river as far out as what is now Elmwood cemetery, waiting to be ferried across the Potomac.

The ferry was left by Major Thomas Swearingen, who died in 1780, and who was the eldest son of Thomas Swearingen the elder, to his brother Benoni. The ferryman employed by Benoni was a cobbler, who carried on his trade of mending shoes in the intervals, when business was slack. The income Benoni Swearingen derived from his ferry was fifteen hundred dollars a year. This illustrates the amount of traffic across the river at that time.

Carpets, furniture, stoves and fenders—in a word everything necessary for housekeeping—was made in our enterprising little town. Some housekeepers possess eight-day clocks made by Jacob Crafts, of Shepherdstown, which are still faithfully marking the passage of time.

The steeple of a church in Maryland was made in Shepherdstown, and hauled in wagons to its destination in sections. Ladies came from many miles around to purchase fineries in the hamlet. Hats and sets of furs were made here, besides almost everything else deemed necessary by the beaux and belles of the day.

Two annual fairs were held in the town. Of one of these an account remains in a letter written in 1784 by Henry Bedinger to the young lady whom he afterwards married, Miss Rachel Strode.

The Strode sisters were daughters of Captain James Strode, a wealthy gentleman, who had a large estate in Berkeley County, near Martinsburg. In the time of the French and Indian war Captain Strode's house was
burned by a band of savages. The family had all gone to Evan’s Fort for safety. This fort the Indians attacked when the men were absent. Mrs. Evans armed the boys and women, put on a man’s coat, and began to call the roll in such a gruff voice that the Indians were deceived and thought a large body of men were within. They soon went away. After they were gone, when the Strodes went back to their home, they found nothing had escaped destruction except an iron kettle near the barn. This kettle is still preserved in the home of the Gibsons in Charles Town. The Strode sisters were related on their mother’s side to the Dukes of Hamilton. These young ladies were great belles. Eleanor Strode married Captain Abraham Shepherd. Phoebe married Captain Josiah Swearingen, and Rachel married Captain Henry Bedinger.

The Strode place is memorable as the birthplace of Andrew Jackson, whose parents, poor Irish emigrants, lived on the plantation for a few years in the employ of Captain Strode, before they moved to the Waxhaw Settlement in North Carolina. During this time, about 1765, Andrew was born. When the Jacksons moved, the Strode girls, having no brother, begged their father to let them keep little Andrew. Mr. Strode consented, but his parents would not give him up. The little girls followed the Jackson family several miles, crying bitterly and begging for Andrew. When the emigrants stopped to rest and eat their dinner the Strode girls tried to steal Andrew, and run away with him. But the father followed them, and took the boy, who was too young to walk, back to his mother. The children went home in tears.

The only two letters that remain of those written by Henry Bedinger to Rachel Strode give a pleasant pic-
HISTORIC SHEPHERDSTOWN 265

ture of old Shepherdstown in fair time. We will copy one of them here.

LETTER OF HENRY BENDINGER TO RACHEL STRODE

Shepherd's Town October 7th, 1784.

My Dearest R—,

Captain Shepherd will do me the Honor to deliver this into your own Sweet Hands as he journeys to Romney Court House—from whence he will Return as soon as possible. Meantime I will proceed to Annapolis in hopes of settling a Small piece of Business that will probably prove advantageous to us both.

When my Business is completed then I expect to Return by Baltimore, and you may be sure I will see you so soon as I return. Meantime I hope you will enjoy yourself with rational Elegance, and I know you wish to learn of what happened here during the Races. Your sister Shepherd would be glad to see you—who is much annoyed at you not coming as she certainly expected your coming without the formality or ceremony of an invitation.

I now come to the part where I must give a particular account of my Transactions and feelings during these Tedious days. In the first place I was Chosen as one of the Managers of the Fair, on which the whole of the Business fell to My Directions. The Others either were unwilling or incapable of Acting with spirit or despatch.

The evening of the first Day was spent in seeing the Play Actors perform at Mrs. Blackburn's. About 10 o'clock my sister and myself went home, and I did not Return until the hour appointed for the second Day's Races. That Day was also passed away Indifferently enough.
But what excuse, what evasion shall I here make? Tis always best to make none.—there was a Ball—The company was Elegant, and I was over persuaded to make one—in short I went,—passed the evening with a mixture of pleasure and pain. Sometimes I danced—and again reflected that you had given me a particular charge not to be seen at that place. I would have given almost anything in my power had you been in Town—that I might have had the inexpressible Satisfaction of attending you if you would have Honored the Company with your presence that I might have had the triumphant pleasure of Leading you into the Assembly. But you was determined not to give me that Opportunity of even a momentary Happiness. With the consolation that when ever I see you I expect a Sweet scolding at least, for Disobedience of your positive commands—if I now attempt to send excuses or apologies—I have none to make. I stand accused, and confess my self Guilty of the Charge against me, and only Pray My Judge, My Sweetest of Girls, to Mitigate the sentence. Decree that I may be admitted to your presence and there make a personal acknowledgment for this as well as all my past offences. I should have proceeded to Anapolis ere now, but could not get my Boots Made before Tuesday night next. Meantime I shall be very Busy collecting Money and making other necessary preparations for the journey.

Good Night My Love,—tis near [torn] o'clock

Your Own

H. B.
CHAPTER XXV
JAMES RUMSEY, THE INVENTOR OF THE STEAMBOAT

A BOOK on the history of Shepherdstown would be indeed incomplete if it left out the famous experiments of James Rumsey, who here launched the first practicable steamboat. Yet the object of the writer was mainly to collect the names and describe the deeds of the soldiers of the Revolution who were connected with the place. So much has been written about Rumsey that I have little new to tell of that remarkable genius. I have, however, found among the Bedinger papers some references to him that have not been made public, and I will, preface these with a short sketch of the life of the inventor.

James Rumsey's parents were English. He was born on Bohemia Manor in Cecil County, Maryland, about the year 1748. He was a millwright, and during the Revolution is said to have volunteered for what was called "a tour of duty," but in what corps of the army we have never heard. The history of his invention is very graphically told by Major Henry Bedinger in a letter that he wrote for Mr. Fleming's paper in 1826. We will give this letter, and add what items of interest we have been able to find about this remarkable man, who once walked the streets of Shepherdstown, dreaming of the great things he hoped to accomplish, and thereby earned for himself the title of "Crazy Rumsey!"

LETTER OF MAJOR HENRY BEDINGER TO MR. G. FLEMING
Protunna, Jan. 5, 1826.

Sir:

I send you enclosed a short history of the origin of the application of steam to boats, ships, etc. Shep-
herdstown and James Rumsey are unquestionably entitled to the honor of the invention of applying steam to them. A Mr. Fitch of the Northward, it is said, has also claimed a participation, but the following circumstances will totally defeat his claim. When Mr. James Rumsey had nearly completed his machinery, the few confidents of Rumsey frequently expressed the hope that he would succeed. This same Fitch, having heard the rumor of probable success, came to Herdstown under a borrowed name, his business was to find out Rumsey's plans. His anxiety to hear or see caused suspicion; he was seized. I think, on some pretext, confessed his name and business, and I believe my influence, with some others, saved him from corporal, though perhaps arbitrary punishment. He went off, having been in Herdstown, incognito, some days, and, it is said, completed a boat, etc, but it was found not to answer the purpose. It is said that Fulton commenced his experiments some years after this, went to England, and it is supposed he there learnt all Rumsey's experiments.

This is the introductory note written by Henry Bedinger to Mr. Fleming, who says of it: "No one acquainted with the character of Major Bedinger will doubt for a moment the entire correctness of his statement. He says enough to convince the most incredulous that the feasability of the experiment was ocularly demonstrated in the presence of Rumsey's neighbors and friends."

It may interest the reader to read a portion of a letter from General Horatio Gates to his friend, John Marke, to whom he rented Traveller's Rest at one time. General Gates at the time this letter was written was living near New York City.
Rose Hill, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1797.

I have frequently been asked lately what had become of the “steam gondola,” made by James Rumsey on the river near Swearingen’s Ferry. The proprietor of the Museum in New York is anxious to obtain some of its fixtures if they can be procured at a reasonable rate. We have had the evidence of our own eyes that Rumsey’s idea of propelling boats by means of steam is not chimerical, and time will yet perfect his plan.”

Before giving the account written by Henry Bedinger, to which he refers in the note we have already quoted, we will say that Fitch was surveying in Kentucky in company with Major G. M. Bedinger, about the year 1784. Major Bedinger had been the partner of James Rumsey in the mill business at the mouth of Sleepy Creek before going to Kentucky. He had frequently talked to him of his invention, and his hopes of success. Bedinger had incautiously mentioned Rumsey’s invention to Fitch. Some time afterwards Mr. Fitch was caught in Shepherdstown, spying on Rumsey through a knot hole in his workshop. The people of the town threatened him with a coat of tar and feathers, but let him off on the intervention of some of the most prominent gentlemen of the place, among whom Henry Bedinger was one.

Major Henry Bedinger’s account of Rumsey’s invention in a letter to Mr. G. Fleming, editor of a newspaper

Protunna, Jan. 4, 1826.

Sir:

I have delayed answering your letter of the 17th ult, in the hope that among my old papers I might
find something to assist a feeble memory, and to elu­
cidate and develope the subject of inquiry,—in all
which I have failed. Sometime previous to the Rev­
olution Mr. James Rumsey, then a lad, emigrated to
Shepherdstown from the Eastern Shore of Maryland,
with his father and family, where James, the first
who ever attempted to apply steam to propel boats,
grew up to manhood, and at an early period, often
manifested by his actions, the possession of extraor­
dinary genius, mechanical powers, and a spirit of
enterprise.

Soon after the revolutionary war, when the Poto­
mac Company was formed he was employed as super­
intendent of all the works carried on. Being there­
after superceded he retired to Shepherdstown. Tis
said that while in that service, having frequently
passed up and down by water to his saw-mill at the
mouth of Sleepy Creek he conceived the idea of pro­
pelling boats through and against rapid water by
steam. Mr. James Rumsey possessed little property
of value, had a small family to maintain, and no
wealthy connections; yet, under these circumstances
he commenced the untried, difficult task of propelling
boats by the application of steam. He was compelled
to invent and form with his own hands all the com­
plex machinery, composed of Wood, Iron, Brass and
Steel. He was a little assisted in the mechanical part
of the labor by Joseph Barns, his brother-in-law, who
was a kind of secondary character, but no doubt use­
ful by directions from Mr. Rumsey.

All the work was performed and a variety of ex­
periments with closed doors, whilst the mass of his
acquaintances derided his schemes, pitied his folly, de­
nounced his temerity, called him a conceited projector,
etc. Nothing however could or did divert him from this most ardent pursuit. He persevered for perhaps a year and a half, before he perfected the machinery. He and Barnes then built a boat, fifty or sixty feet long, flat bottom, but drawn to a point at each end. In the stern they placed a short Rudder or Steering-Oar. This boat they launched at the ferry landing, placed therein seven or eight tons of stone, together with all the variety of machinery necessary for creating steam. Notice was then given that on a certain day, the boat was to be propelled by the force of steam; and the people of the vicinity were thus invited to view its progress and passage up the river against the current. The bank of the river, on the day appointed, was lined with anxious spectators. Several ladies were taken into the boat. Captain Charles Morrow placed himself at the helm, and James Rumsey near the boiler of the engine; the boat was let loose, and began first gradually, and then a little more rapidly to move against the stream, while loud plaudits were bestowed by those on shore. The boat thus propelled by the force of steam ascended to some distance above the large rock, supposed to have proceeded up about a quarter of a mile, when Mr. Morrow, at the helm, turned the boat with the head down stream, and returned her to where she had started. Having now convinced his neighbors of the practicability of steam navigation, he obtained certificates signed by prominent characters who witnessed the moving of the boat propelled by steam. Among others that of General Gates, Col. John Morrow, Captain Abraham Shepherd, John Kearsley, John Marke, etc. The certificates, if I recollect right, specified the size of the boat, the burthen in her, the distance she ran against
the stream, and that it was performed by the application of steam; also the time in which the boat performed the distance of, say, quarter of a mile.

It was at the time believed to be the first attempt or experiment to propel boats by steam, and it was as great a measure of surprise that James Rumsey should accomplish this, with his very limited means, and imperfect machinery. Mr. Rumsey hoped that, after this experiment, he could by some means raise funds to put his invention into practical and beneficial use, and although there was ocular demonstration of its practicability, it was still treated as a visionary thing by many, and he failed in his application.

The main principle of applying steam to boats was however still retained as a secret by Mr. Rumsey, and for this he had good reasons, no patent law existing at that time, by which he could secure to himself the benefits of his invention. He applied to the Legislature of Virginia without success, after which he went to London, where, had he lived, he would have accomplished all his wishes, having made considerable progress by the aid of his friends and the best mechanics there. One day in making elaborate and necessary explanations to the society, he fell senseless to the floor, and soon after expired!

Some years passed before the name of Fulton became conspicuous, and it is believed by the friends of Rumsey, that Fulton’s fame is bottomed on the invention and at the expense of Rumsey, whose untimely fate had deprived his posterity of the benefits bestowed on a successor.

Henry Bedinger.

The thirteenth of January, 1788, was indeed an important day in the annals of Shepherdstown. On that
day the banks of the Potomac were lined with hundreds of spectators from Virginia and Maryland. Some came to scoff, and turn "Crazy Rumsey" into ridicule, expecting an ignominious failure. Others half believed, and all were curious. Among the throng were General Horatio Gates, who had ridden down from his home near Kearneysville, called Traveller's Rest. He is described as a florid man of medium height, stout, and important looking.

"By the side of General Gates," said Hon. A. R. Boteler, who has written the most graphic account of the proceedings of this eventful day, "in marked contrast as to face and form, was Major Henry Bedinger, a tall, slender man, of saturnine complexion, who was as straight as an Indian, and whose piercing, black eyes were as bright as an eagle's.

"Near him were the Rev. Robert Stubbs, principal of the classical academy and rector of the English church, as the Protestant Episcopal Church was then called, for which Captain A. Shepherd was one of the wardens. The Rev. Robert Stubbs was rosy-cheeked and plump-tiludinous.

"Captain Shepherd was a thin-visaged little man, of prominent features, full of energy, and a first-rate farmer, and unfailing friend of the church.

"Colonel Joseph Swearingen, a tall, robust, soldierly man, with a Roman nose that overshadowed the rest of his countenance, was a kind-hearted gentleman, and greatly loved by the community in which he lived.

"The next claiming attention was a stoutly built man of brusque address, who, though descended from one of the regicides, had very little cant or puritanism in his composition. This was General Darke, who had

*Major Bedinger had dark gray eyes.
been an officer in the old French War, as well as in that of the Revolution. * * * * 

Besides the foregoing there was Colonel Philip Pendleton, a man of fine figure, tall, fair, with regular features, and dignified bearing. There were John Kearsley, a magistrate and presiding elder in the Presbyterian congregation; Cato Moore, called "King Moore," who had the respect and regard of the entire company, and whose genial disposition made him loved by young and old; honest old Mr. John Marke, one of the leading merchants of the town, and Thomas White, David Gray, the two Morrow brothers, Charles and John; Benoni Swearingen and many more.

The boat was manned and ready, Charles Morrow took the helm and several ladies were helped on board. Among these were Mrs. Henry Bedinger, the former Rachel Strode, who composedly knitted a stocking for her good man during the whole performance, turning the heel as the boat moved slowly away from her moorings; Mrs. Shepherd; Mrs. Rumsey; Mrs. Charles Morrow; Mrs. Marke and her little daughter Ann.

"I was standing next to Gates," said Major Bedinger, "he was very nearsighted, and watched the preparation for starting the boat with much interest, through his glasses. When she moved out and he saw her going off up the river against the current by the force of steam alone he took off his hat and exclaimed, 'My God! She moves!' " "Yes," added the venerable Major, "and when she moved the destiny of the world, too, moved that day!"

Old Michael Fouke used to say, "Why, sir, she could navigate through the Straits of Gibraltar."

Many of the eye witnesses signed a document setting forth the success of the experiment, etc.
This day, the 13th of January, 1788, was the happiest of Rumsey's life. He went to Philadelphia, where the Rumsey Society was formed, with Benjamin Franklin at its head, to raise funds to enable the inventor to perfect his steamboat. He thence sailed to England and after varying fortunes, succeeded in interesting some prominent scientists in his invention. But, alas, he was born under no lucky star. When he had completed a boat 100 feet long and had it in readiness for a trial on the Thames, it was attached by his creditors. Some of his friends persuaded him to give a lecture at the committee room of the Society of Arts, for the purpose of raising funds to release the boat. On the 20th of December, 1792, he appeared at this committee room, which was in the Hotel Adelphi. Here he delivered an address "to the admiration and satisfaction of all present," said Mr. Wakefield in a letter written on Dec. 26, "after which he was busy in wording resolutions to be entered in the Society's book, when he was perceived to lift instinctively his right hand to his temple and complain of a violent pain, which were the last articulate words he spoke. Every necessary medical assistance was at hand,—Dr. Austin, Dr. Baker, etc. He was taken to the Adelphi Hotel, where he expired about a quarter past 9 o'clock the next evening, remaining nearly the whole time sensible, but almost speechless.

"Every respect has been paid to his remains by his friends, several of whom attended at his interment at St. Margaret's, Westminster, where I had him conveyed on Monday evening last. * * * For him I lament, for the world I regret, but for his family I mourn. * * *"

"R. C. Wakefield."
Thus Rumsey died, at the threshold of fame. His boat was afterwards launched on the Thames. The experiment was a success, and was witnessed by Robert Fulton, then in London, and an acquaintance of Rumsey’s, and by thousands more. Yet Rumsey is almost forgotten, and others have made colossal fortunes out of his invention, perfected by Robert Fulton, while his own family lived in poverty and obscurity. It is true that Congress, in 1839, awarded to James Rumsey, Jr., the only surviving child of James Rumsey, deceased, “a suitable gold medal, commemorative of his father’s service and high agency in giving to the world the benefits of the steamboat.” This only son was blind and deaf from the effects of scarlet fever, and thus unable to carry on his father’s wonderful discovery.

The height above the Potomac at Shepherdstown, along the top of which Rumsey used often to pace up and down, meditating his inventions, was, for many years, known by the name of “Crazy Rumsey’s Walk.”

Mr. George Beltzhoover, Jr., in his sympathetic sketch of the inventor, thus speaks of this spot, so interesting to all who feel a pride in this remarkable and unfortunate genius:

“It was long the cherished hope and desire of the late Hon. A. R. Boteler, and his earnest effort before our State Legislature and elsewhere, to have erected on the summit of the high, rocky cliff, on the Potomac at Shepherdstown, overlooking the scene of Rumsey’s early experiments, a suitable monument to his memory. That cliff, in the days of Rumsey, and for most of the century since, was looked upon and spoken of as ‘one of the everlasting hills,’ but in the march of modern progress even they melt away, and recent years
have seen that massive rock, blasted and shattered, and piece by piece dumped into the jaws of a large steam crusher, pulverized and carried by train loads miles away for ballasting the roadbed of a great railway.

"Spared, as if for a monument to Rumsey perhaps not by human design, there still stands in its original height, one solitary peak of that huge cliff."

Mr. Beltzhoover goes on to suggest that the monument, for which a sufficient sum is now secured, should be erected on this natural pedestal, overlooking the horse-shoe bend of the noble river, the scene of Rumsey's greatest triumph. This spot, bearing a statue of the inventor, would be visible for many miles around, and the most conspicuous and appropriate feature in the landscape to the many travellers on the Norfolk and Western Railroad, whose depot building is near the solitary peak. Let us do this tardy justice to Rumsey, whose name and fame will be ever connected with that of Shepherdstown.
CHAPTER XXVI

A SUMMARY—THE HIGHEST AMBITION OF SHEPHERDSTOWN

WE WILL begin this chapter by a short resumé of what has gone before.

We have seen that, in the very early times, before the names of either Mecklenburg or Shepherdstown had been thought of, there was a small settlement on the Potomac called Pack Horse or Pack Horse Settlement.

There appears to have been a few families living in the neighborhood, such as the Cookuses, Kepharts, and Hentzens. Some of them were buried in what may have been the common burial ground on the Cookuses land, as old stones bearing the date 1720, 1725, and 1728, attest.

The settlement appears to have had no name except Pack Horse until 1755 when Thomas Swearingen established his ferry on his own land at the bottom of what is now Princess Street. After that it was called Swearingen’s Ferry for a short time. It appears that during the French and Indian wars Thomas Shepherd began to lay out the land he had acquired into streets and lots for a town, which was at first called Mecklenburg, but afterwards received the name of its founder. The war with the Indians interrupted and delayed the settlement of the village, so that it was not until 1762 that it was formally created a town under the name of Mecklenburg. This town did not at first include the small tract of land east of the village owned by the Cookus family, or the property on the river bank around the ferry owned by the Swearin-
gens, or the outlots east of Mill Street, and south of town, owned by the Morrows and others.

After the French and Indian War the growth of the town was rapid. During the Revolution many industries were carried on at this point, and few places rendered more useful and valuable service to the cause. Clothing was made; shoes, hats, rifles, shotbags, and all other military accoutrements; wagons, saddles and many other things were manufactured for the use of the soldiers. The town was like a hive of industrious bees. The humming of looms; the whir of numerous spinning wheels; the marching of militia and State troops; the lumbering off of wagons loaded with provisions; the markets held in the village; and the constant stream of pack horses, into and out of the town; with now and then the arrival of a half-spent express rider with news from the seat of war, must have made it a lively and noisy little centre. Sometimes a long line of prisoners would pass through the place, strictly guarded by the continental soldiers in blue and buff, or in one of the picturesque uniforms adopted by the State troops.

Sometimes a recruiting officer with a few attendants would appear and take up his temporary quarters at the Globe Tavern or at the Sign of the Swan. And sometimes the whole town would turn out to witness the departure of a band of gallant young recruits, marching off with their banner in their midst proudly displayed by some young ensign, who was, very probably, never to see his native haunts again.

After the war the scattered remnants of these companies came straggling home, and the old town settled down to grow sleek and prosperous. So important did she become in her own eyes at least that we find her,
true to her name of the "Old Unterrified," not hesitating to offer herself as fit and ready to fill the exalted station of capital of these vast United States!

In 1790, when it was decided that the banks of the Potomac should be selected for the founding of the capitol city, Washington visited Cumberland, Maryland, as a possible site, but was not satisfied with its position, as it was too far from the ocean, and the waters of the Potomac were not navigable. Had his pet scheme for deepening the bed of the river succeeded it is possible that the seat of government might have been farther up the river than its present situation.

At any rate there was talk of Shepherdstown as the capital of the United States of America, and a letter to Washington on this subject, written by Henry Bedinger and Mr. Good, is now to be seen in the Manuscript Room of the Congressional Library, which cannot fail to interest all true-born Shepherdstonians. We will give it in full.

LETTER FROM SOME GENTLEMEN IN SHEPHERDSTOWN TO PRESIDENT GEORGE WASHINGTON

To the President of the United States

Sharpsburgh, Dec 1st, 1790.

Sir

Unavoidable accidents have prevented us from Transmitting to you such a Plat of the Lands between Sharpsburgh and the Potowmack River, as we wished to make out for your information, agreeable to your request to Col Wm. Darke and Captain Joseph Chapline — If you can with Propriety postpone the Decision of fixing the permanent Residence of Congress a few days, it will enable us to shew at one view the
Situation, and donations in Lands, and we flatter ourselves that it will prove Satisfactory. —

The Donations on the Virginia Side of the River amount at this Period to Twenty Thousand, Six Hundred, Sixty Two and two-thirds Dollars, and on the Maryland side to four thousand, Eight Hundred and thirty Nine Dollars, also Four Hundred and Seventy five Acres of Land Lying Directly in a Line between Sharpsburgh and the River.

Subscriptions are continued open, and a probability that they will be considerably augmented. The price per Acre of the adjacent Lands will also be sent. General Matthews has honored us with his promise to Deliver this, who is informed of some of the Obstacles that have caused this delay, and if required will explain them. We have the Honour to be your Excellencies

Most Obedient Servants
Henry Bedinger
William Good

It is needless to say that preferment went elsewhere, and the soaring ambition of Shepherdstown received a check. Alas, the proud little village that aspired to such a dizzy height, was not even long able to retain the honour, after she received it, of being the county seat of Jefferson, which was sliced off of old Berkeley in 1801.

Shepherdstown retained her importance in the county as a center of trade for many years. Many cumbersome old stage coaches rattled along her streets every week; people came from all parts of Berkeley and Jefferson and even from Maryland to shop, to trade, and to attend the semi-annual races, always ac-
companied by balls and dramatic performances. Shepherdstown was gay and lively, perhaps never more so than in the years 1799 and 1800 when General Charles Cotesworth Pinckney made the town his headquarters.

But with all this we have little to do. It is not our present purpose to tell the story of our town in the Nineteenth Century. We will not even relate the occurrences here during the Indian wars of 1788 to 1794; or tell of the gallant companies under the command of Captain Henry Van Swearingen and others, who marched away from the town during the War of 1812. No, our task is nearly finished. Our object was to describe as well as we could the settlement of the village, and its history during the Revolution. We will, however, digress a little in order to say a few words on the subject of the first printers and editors of the town, who deserve a chapter to themselves.
CHAPTER XXVII

THE EARLY PRINTERS AND NEWSPAPERS OF SHEPHERDSTOWN

ALTHOUGH Mecklenburg was legally established a town by an Act of Assembly in November, 1762, it was not incorporated until 1793. "In 1798," says Mr. Cartmell, "by an Act of Assembly it was given the name of Shepherd's Town, in honor of its founder, at which time additions to the town were made, and the town assumed all the rights of incorporation granted by the Act of Assembly Dec. 2, 1793."

The first trustees of the town were elected in 1793. These were Abraham Shepherd, Henry Bedinger, Conrad Byers, Jacob Haynes, John Morrow, Henry Line and William Chapline. These trustees ordered that the footways on German Street between Mill and Duke streets, should be posted and railed. Also Princess Street between Washington Street to Woolford's house near Rocky Street, and "that convenient intervals be left for passage from the doors into the streets." These posts and rails were to be placed "exactly ten feet into the street and no further."

Major Henry Bedinger was appointed town treasurer.

We must remember that this was long before the days of cattle trains. It is probable that railing off the sidewalks was a necessary measure when droves of hogs, horses, sheep, and cattle were constantly passing through the village. At the next election the townspeople, who met at Mrs. Thornborough's Tavern, elected John Kearsley, A. Shepherd, John Morrow, Henry Bedinger, John Eoff, Jacob Haynes, and John
Brown. In 1796 Henry Bedinger, A. Shepherd, J. Kearsley, Jacob Haynes, John Hite, John Thornborough, and John Morrow were elected. In 1797 Henry Bedinger, Philip Shutt, Peter Smur, and others were elected. At this time there were newspapers printed in Shepherd's Town, for one of the orders reads, “Ordered that Henry Bedinger cause to be printed in the newspapers of this town a petition, etc.”

In 1798 the General Assembly passed an act authorizing additions to be made to Shepherd's Town, said additions being laid off on the lands of Henry Cookus, William Brown, John Morrow, and Richard Henderson, also the ground lying immediately between the town and the water's edge of the Potomac. In March, 1800, Peter Zin was authorized to proceed to Lancaster and demand from Peter Getz the fire-engine the town had contracted for.

This same year the market-house on German Street, where it intersects with King Street, was finished and ready for use.

Perhaps it will interest some readers to learn that the first fire insurance company patronized by the citizens of Shepherdstown started on its career in the year 1796. The president, William P. Ast, who lived in Richmond, Va., wrote in that year to Henry Bedinger, then postmaster at Shepherdstown, giving a list of property holders who desired to have their buildings insured. As this letter and list give us a good deal of information on the subject of the residents in the town at that time we will copy it here.

LETTER FROM MR. AST TO HENRY BEDINGER

Richmond 5th July, 1796

Sir

No doubt you have seen by the public prints that a
sufficient number of declarations have been received in the General office, and that the payment of the public premiums is fixed on or before the first of September next. I have therefore the pleasure to send you here-with a List of what those Subscribers of your Town and Environs that have sent in their Declarations have to pay, and beg that you will use your best endeavors to get the premiums sent to Mr. Ambler as soon as possible. Should any be Dilatory, which I hope will not be the case, as their own interest and safety will dictate them to pay immediately, you will be good enough to explain to them that by the first of September they are Obliged to pay under the Law.

You will be so good as to remind the subscribers that have not sent in their declarations yet to do it as soon as possible.

I remain, Sir,
Your Most Obedient Servant

William F. Ast

LIST OF PROPERTY HOLDERS AND THEIR BUILDINGS IN SHEPHERDSTOWN INSURED BY THE RICHMOND FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>No. of Buildings</th>
<th>Valuation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mr. John Morrow</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. E. Langham</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>$3,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. John Kearsley</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>$4,300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Michael Cookus</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Cornelius Wynkoop</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$3,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Josiah Raymond</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Gabriel Kemp</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Conrad Byers</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$1,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Joseph McMurrain</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$1,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. John Ware</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Wm. Worley</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. John Thornborough</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$700</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Mr. Henry Line ... 5 ... $2,000
Mr. Philip Shutt ... 3 ... $1,000
Mr. Cato Moore ... 3 ... $800
Mr. Peter Smurr ... 1 ... $500
Mr. George Hanes ... 4 ... $1,000

Mr. Jacob Bedinger, 3 Premiums and Taxes on the Policies ... $73.86
Mr. Henry Bedinger, 3 Premiums and Taxes on the Policies ... $50.73

Wm. F. Ast.

N. B. It is surprising that those Gentlemen mentioned on the other side should be so deaf to their own Interest, when they know that they, at present, run every day of their lives the Risk of their property which in a few hours may be in Ashes, and which they have it now in their power to secure.

It is very probable that then as now many property holders did not insure their houses to the full extent of their value, else we would be driven to conclude that buildings could be erected at an extraordinarily cheap rate, as we find single houses, probably comfortable dwellings valued at $500, and in one case three for only $700, an average of less than $250 apiece!

The reader has probably remarked that mention has been made of the newspapers of the town in the year 1797.

Shepherdstown, it appears, was the first town in what is now West Virginia to boast a newspaper of her own. This first newspaper printed within the boundaries of the State was called The Potowmack Guardian, and was started in Shepherdstown late in the year 1790 by Mr. Nathaniel Willis, grandfather of the poet of national reputation, Mr. N. P. Willis.
About 1799 Mr. Willis moved to Martinsburg, and early in the Nineteenth Century emigrated to Ohio, where he published a paper in Chilicothe.

The other paper published in our town in 1797 has not even left us the memory of a name. All that I have been able to ascertain in connection with this second, and probably short-lived paper is that, in 1797, the firm of "Rootes and Blagrove, Printers," was established in Shepherdstown and that they printed an edition of a book called "The Christian's Panoply." As for the Potowmack Guardian, it appears to be an extinct species of newspaper. I have never seen a copy, nor met any one who had ever seen, and few who had ever heard of it. Nevertheless, it existed.

In the Library of Congress are files of a newspaper printed in Winchester. In this paper, which was called "The Virginia Centinel," there are, during the years 1792 and 1793, a number of quotations from "The Potowmack Guardian, a paper printed in Shepherdstown."

Besides this, in the year 1850, when the Charles Town Free Press was publishing a series of articles on "Shepherdstown in the Olden Time," one number contains a copy of a curious and erratic letter written for the Potowmack Guardian by Mrs. Adam Livingstone, of Wizard's Clip. This old letter is addressed to the editor and was printed in the issue of the paper for Sep. 11th, 1798. It is headed:

"THE EYES OF THE BLIND OPENED.

"To bear an open slander is a curse.
But not to send an answer is a worse.

"Mr. Willis: Your paper, No. 406, having by accident fell into my hands. I was astonished to see
myself there pointed out as a mark for public reproach!"

This extract from Mrs. Livingstone's letter is long enough for our present purposes. If further proof were needed that The Potowmack Guardian existed between the years 1790 and 1799 we can furnish it by many quotations from old family letters. In 1792 Sarah Bedinger Swearingen, the wife of Benoni Swearingen died suddenly. Jacob Bedinger, in a letter in the writer's possession, quotes from the obituary notice of her death printed in the Potowmack Guardian. Again, in a number of letters written by Daniel Bedinger to his brother Henry in the years 1795-8, he frequently refers to Mr. Willis's paper, and sometimes sends him articles for publication in that organ. We have no more to say on this subject except that we are still hoping to obtain a file or at least a copy of this rare specimen of extinct periodical. It is hardly credible that no single specimen remains anywhere. In some old attic; in some secret drawer of an antique secretary; or moth-eaten, hair-covered, trunk, reposes, no doubt, the last survivor of the many hundreds of copies of the Potowmack Guardian, upon which our ancestors relied for the news of the day, the first newspaper published within the boundaries of West Virginia.

After Mr. Willis moved to Martinsburg, Shepherdstown does not appear to have had a paper of her own until 1816. In 1808 the Farmer's Repository began its career in Charles Town, and we find that it published much Shepherdstown news.

Mr. Nathaniel Willis, after he moved to Martinsburg, published the Martinsburg Gazette. The first
number of this paper appeared in May, 1799. It was largely used by Shepherdstown merchants for purposes of advertisement, and purported to give all the news of the county. In 1813 this paper was edited by John Alburtis. A copy of it is now before me, dated Thursday, Dec. 9, 1813.

In this number is a notice of the Shepherdstown Academy, giving the prices of tuition, and the branches of learning taught at this, the first academy in West Virginia. These were Greek, Latin, surveying, Euclid, rhetoric, the use of the globes, history, grammar, natural and moral science, composition, and elocution. These were instilled into the minds of the pupils in the first and second classes, while "to the third class belong those who are engaged in the acquisition of the minor branches of the English education."

The price of tuition was, for the first class, $25 per annum; for the second class, $20 per annum, and for the third or primary class, $15 per annum, which seems reasonable enough.

The American Eagle appears to have begun his flight through Shepherdstown and her neighborhood in the year 1816. It was first edited by Mr. Snider, and afterwards by Robinson and Harper.

At the time the paper was started Mr. N. S. Read taught the academy, and Mr. A. Jewett was secretary of the Board of Trustees of that institution. Selby and Wysong had a store and sold general merchandize, which included hardware, and dry goods, and miscellanies of many kinds. Lane and Towner had a large store, and Mr. P. Marmaduke another. John T. Cookus sold dry goods, and Mr. Charles Harper was the apothecary. Reference is made to two mills, one belonging to Rawleigh Morgan, Sr., and one to Rawleigh
Morgan, Jr. Also to Benjamin Forman's mill. Joseph Seaman, "opposite Mrs. Weltzheimer's Tavern on the road leading to the river," carried on the boating business. He took flour to Alexandria, Georgetown, and Washington.

James Bell also advertises that he has four boats, and delivers flour in Georgetown at $1.00 per barrel. This was long before the canal was dug, and shows us how our grain merchants used to send their freight to market.

Another firm in Shepherdstown carrying on the retail dry goods business was that of Baker Tapscott & Co.

In 1820 the Eagle was succeeded by the Virginia Monitor, printed by Edward Bell. In a copy of this paper dated May 10, 1821, we find many of the same firms still in existence. Jacob Mendenhall has a flour mill, and Robert T. Brown is postmaster. There is mention of the tavern of Thomas James. The firm of Joel Morgan and Jacob Shutt is dissolved.

There is a trustee's sale before the door of the Globe Tavern of a farm in "Turrapine Neck," the property of John W. Browning. Mr. Frederick Ellsworth teaches the Academy. Coverlets, carpets, etc., are woven by Jacob Byres.

D. Nicholas and John James of Shepherdstown advertise that they will build threshing machines on moderate terms. "One of these machines, with a four horse power, will clean thirty-five bushels of wheat in an hour!" The cost of a threshing machine was $400, and they could be seen "at Mr. William Short's farm, about two miles and a half from town." A curious advertisement reads: "The office of Jailor of Jefferson Co. is for rent for two years. Allowances to the Jailor
are considerable, independent of his fees. Application to be made to S. W. Lackland, Esq., in Charles Town, or to the subscriber, J. L. Ransome."

Another very curious old advertisement in this issue of the Monitor throws some light on the conditions of servitude in that day, when it was customary to bind out boys and girls to learn some trade, and usually to continue in service until they reached their majority.

INFORMATION WANTED

"In or about the year 1800, being about 10 years old, I was bound to Captain William Kerney of Jeff. Co., Va. My Mother first married Thomas Dawson of Maryland, and, after his death married Thomas O’Ryan, with whom she had four children. She set out in search of some of her brothers, and took with her the two youngest children, John and Catherine O’Ryan. Since that time I have not heard anything of them. Any person knowing where they or any of them reside will confer a favor on me by addressing a letter to me at Shepherdstown, Va. I know no other way of obtaining information of them but to beg the aid of newspaper editors throughout the States of Maryland, Virginia, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, by giving the above a few insertions in their respective papers and thereby serve the cause of humanity, and oblige their humble servant.

"Thomas O’Ryan."

In 1824 John Alburtis left Martinsburg and came to Shepherdstown, where he started the Gazette. A copy of this paper which I have examined is dated Wednesday, May 17, 1826.

In 1829 the Potomac Pioneer was published in Shep-
herdstown by W. & G. R. Weber. This was succeeded by the Informer and Weekly.

As the scope of this volume does not extend any farther than 1825, we will not continue these notes on early Shepherdstown papers in this place.
CHAPTER XXVIII

THE MEETING AT THE SPRING OF '76

Our task is now approaching its conclusion. All that we have been able to gather about the village of Shepherdstown before and during the Revolution we have now laid before our readers. Perhaps at some future day we will attempt to carry on the history of the “Old Unterrified,” during the Nineteenth Century and up to the present day.

But this part of our subject cannot be concluded without a glance at the pathetic reunion of the surviving veterans of the Rifle Company who met at the “Spring of '76,” after the expiration of fifty years; according to the promise made to each other by the gallant young volunteers at the barbecue given at the spring on that bright June day in the year 1775, who pledged themselves to meet again, those whose lives were spared, on the 10th of June, 1825. The day came at last, and two old brothers rode in to the rendezvous, one from Kentucky, and one from his home, Proteumna, near Martinsburg. Silently they embraced, and with tears. It was for the last time. They never met again. These two old men, the only survivors of Captain Stephenson’s gallant riflemen, able to be present on that day, were Major Henry Bedinger and his brother, George Michael Bedinger. We have already described their meeting in a family history, but, for the benefit of many of our readers, who have never read this earlier volume, we will insert here, as a fitting conclusion of our task, the account of the celebration of 1825, written from notes furnished by Daniel Mor-
gan, for the Free Press, then published in Harper's Ferry.

FROM HARPER'S FERRY FREE PRESS, JUNE 12TH, 1825

"A party of ladies and gentlemen repaired on Friday, the tenth of June, to a spring (Mr. D. Morgan's) near Shepherdstown, for the purpose of celebrating the day, pursuant to an arrangement made 50 years before. The circumstances which gave rise to this truly interesting celebration have been related to us as follows, by a gentleman who was present.

"In the spring of 1775 General Washington selected Hugh Stephenson and Daniel Morgan, afterwards Colonel Hugh Stephenson and General Morgan, to command two companies of men, the quota Virginia had been required to furnish. Although at the time Boston was invested with a large military force, and the prospects of the Americans were enveloped in impenetrable gloom, yet so great was the love of liberty which animated our forefathers that two volunteer companies were instantly raised, one at Shepherdstown, and the other at Winchester. They turned out for twelve months, furnished their own rifles and equipment, and marched to Boston in twenty-one days.

"A barbecue was given by Colonel William Morgan, to Stephenson’s Company, on the 10th day of June, 1775, the period of its organization, at the spring above mentioned, which has ever since been known by the name of Stephenson's Spring.*

"Then it was that a prophetic and truly patriotic song was sung, of which we hope to obtain a copy, and

*This was not the spring on Col. William Morgan's place, but one between it and town on the property then owned by Daniel Morgan, an uncle of Col. William Morgan.
an agreement made by these heroes of the olden time, that the survivors of the perils they were then about to encounter, and of the ravages of time, should meet at that spring and on that day, fifty years to come, which agreement has thus been redeemed.

"Out of the ninety-seven gallant spirits who composed the company, five only are living, and of the latter number but two were present, namely, Major Henry Bedinger, of Berkeley County, Virginia, and Major M. Bedinger, of Kentucky. The other three are Judge Robert White, of Winchester, and General Samuel Finley and William Hulse, Esq., of Ohio, all of whom, it is understood, would have attended had they not been prevented by old age and infirmity. A few of those who fought in '76, and one who survived the slaughter at St. Clair's defeat, were among the number at this celebration.

"Soon after the party had partaken of an elegant dinner given by Mr. Daniel Morgan, Captain Harper, with a detachment of artillery, was seen at a distance advancing with colors flying and music playing, to pay suitable honors to the occasion. The sound of the music, and the appearance of the martial column, being unexpected, must have struck the minds of this remnant of Revolutionary veterans with alternately joyful and gloomy reminiscences of 'times long past,' the thrill of joy at the recollection of 'the well-fought field,' and the gloom of melancholy at the remembrance of the immense sacrifice of valuable lives, which the gain of freedom cost our now happy country.

"The salutes were then gone through, and the very interesting ceremony of presenting one of Stephenson's Company, Major Michael Bedinger, to the sons and grandsons of his compeers in arms; he passing
through the ranks and shaking each cordially by the hand.

"Whilst this was performing, and the eyes and attention of the spectators were intently fixed upon the touching scene, guns were fired, at a signal previously agreed upon, by a detachment of artillery stationed on an eminence for that purpose.

"Afterwards a number of national airs were played in the first style by the band, and two patriotic songs were sung by Major Michael Bedinger (69 years of age), he being earnestly solicited,—the very same that had been sung at that spot fifty years before.

"Several toasts were drunk, and Auld Lang Syne was played by the martial band, which had a very solemn and grand effect. The train of reflections produced by the veterans, their anecdotes, collected from real life in the course of three generations, 'all of which they saw, and part of which they were,' may be more easily imagined than described. Indeed the gifted pen of the author of 'The Spy,' would not be disgraced by the subject.

"They recalled to mind the American Colonies when they presented little more than a vast, uncultivated wilderness, the population declared to be in a state of rebellion; advancing they met the gibbet; retreating, death or slavery; turning to the right they encountered bayonets; to the left, scalping knives; without money, without friends, and almost without hope!

"But now America's sails whiten every ocean, and her sons visit every clime. In literature and arts, too, she ranks among the most distinguished nations of the earth. * * * What would be the astonishment of one of the martyrs of liberty who met a watery grave from the deck of a British prison-ship, were he to be
suddenly translated from the other world to this, with the remembrance of all the sufferings and dangers he encountered still fresh on his mind?

"Major Michael Bedinger, distinguished as a partisan officer, was among the first to volunteer, and ever amidst the foremost in the hour of danger. He was in the battles of Germantown, Piscatawa, etc., and was at the taking of Cornwallis. He also rendered essential service against the Indians, and was selected by General St. Clair to conciliate the feelings, and procure the aid of the friendly Indians.

"Major Henry Bedinger was one of the two thousand, eight hundred and eighty-three, the flower of American youth, who were surrendered at Fort Washington. Out of that number about 1900 died in the short space of two months, from ill-treatment. Major Bedinger, then a Lieutenant, being wounded at the time, was incarcerated on board one of the 'floating hells,' the greater part of the four years he was a prisoner. He afterwards served to the close of the Revolution, and had many hairbreadth escapes."
APPENDIX A

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF OFFICERS AND PRIVATES CONNECTED WITH SHEPHERDSTOWN, OR RECRUITED IN ITS NEIGHBORHOOD, DURING THE REVOLUTION

A

Aitken, James. Probably the same as Aiken, and possibly the son of Thomas Aiken, a landholder of Berkeley County in 1776. James Aitken or Aiken enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company of riflemen in June, 1776. After the 29th of August of that year his name disappears from the rolls. No further records.

Aldridge, Benjamin. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company of riflemen in June, 1775. Perhaps a son of Robert Aldridge. No records after the term for which this company enlisted, which was one year.

Allen, Ebenezer. Enlisted as above. No further records.

Anderson, ———. A captain of Berkeley County militia.

Anderson, William. Enlisted in 1775 in Captain Stephenson's company. Re-enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in June, 1776. Was taken prisoner Nov. 16th of that year at Fort Washington. Joined the British army to save his life. No further records. Possibly a son of the widow, Catherine Anderson. (See Landowner's List.)

Angel, John. One of the privates enlisted by Henry Bedinger, Dec. 3d, 1782. Described as twenty-two, 5 ft. 8 inches, fair, with gray eyes. He was born in Baltimore and lived in Shepherdstown, on Angel Hill.
which takes its name from his family. He must have been in service before he joined Bedinger’s Company, as he was at the Battle of Eutaw Springs. He was also a survivor of St. Clair’s defeat in 1791. When he died he left two children. His son was apprenticed to a blacksmith in Shepherdstown. The daughter, Priscilla, went West, where Henry Bedinger saw her living with a Mr. Littler at the mouth of Darby Creek.

Ambrose, ———. A captain of militia of Berkeley County. Perhaps this is Henry Ambrose, who, in 1776, owned 400 acres in Berkeley.

Artert, ———. A soldier in the Continental Army from Berkeley County.

B

Barger, John. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd’s company in June 1776, but was drafted in another company in August of the same year. No further records.

Barret, Henry. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775.


Baylor, Robert. Captain Robert Baylor belonged to the family of Baylors who settled on the Bullskin early in the Eighteenth Century. After the Revolution he lived in Shepherdstown, and, in 1795, he represented this district in the Virginia Assembly. He afterwards went west and settled in Logan County, Kentucky.

Beall, Captain Isaac. Raised a company in 1776 in Berkeley County. At a competitive drill the company of William Darke was awarded the title of First Company of Berkeley Volunteers, thus taking precedence of Captain Beall’s company.

Beatty, Thomas. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd’s
company. He was taken prisoner on the 16th of November, 1776, and died, or was killed, while a captive, on the 15th of February 1777.

Bedinger, Lieut. Daniel. He was born in 1761 near York, Pa. The following year his father moved to Shepherdstown. In June, 1776, Daniel ran away from home and enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company of riflemen. Was an expert marksman, and fired his rifle 27 times at the British ascending the hill to storm Fort Washington. This was considered an astonishing feat in those days. Although taken prisoner his gallantry in action won him an ensigncy. He was confined first in the old Sugar House Prison in New York and afterwards on board a prison ship. Although exchanged in about two months he never regained his health.* After the Revolution, during which he won the reputation of being an intrepid and valuable soldier, Daniel Bedinger went to Norfolk, where he obtained a situation in the Custom House. During Jefferson's administration he was appointed Navy Agent, and took entire charge of Gosport Navy Yard. He constructed the wall and government buildings still in use. In his old age he lived on his estate, "Bedford," near Shepherdstown, the home of hospitality. He died in 1818, leaving a widow and a large family of children. No man in the neighborhood was more loved and respected. His earnest patriotism made him some enemies, and his poem, "The Cossack Celebration," is still remembered by many as one of the strongest examples of satirical writing ever produced in America. One of his daughters married the Hon. William Lucas. Another married Thornton

*Served under Col. John Neville in fourth Virginia Regiment until end of war.
Washington, a grand-nephew of General George Washington. A third married Edmund J. Lee, Esq., a cousin of Gen. R. E. Lee. His son, Henry Bedinger, represented this district in Congress a number of years, and was sent as United States Minister to Denmark in 1853. He returned home in 1858, and took cold at a large public dinner tendered him by his friends and neighbors, in honor of his return, dying in a few days of pneumonia.

Bedinger, George Michael. Major G. M. Bedinger was an elder brother of Daniel. He was born in 1756, was educated in Shepherdstown, volunteered in Captain Hugh Stephenson's company of riflemen in 1775, and served several other short tours of duty. After the Revolution he went to Kentucky. Was several times elected to the State Legislature, and served two terms in Congress, where, in 1808, he was chairman of the committee to prevent further importation of slaves into America. He died in 1843, and has many descendants.

Bedinger, Henry. Major Henry Bedinger was the elder brother of George and Daniel. Born in 1753, he enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company as a sergeant. In 1776 he enlisted as third lieutenant in Captain Shepherd's company. Was wounded and taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and endured four years confinement on Long Island. After his exchange he raised a company and continued in service until the end of the war. He and John Marke were grain merchants for many years in Shepherdstown. He was also postmaster for a number of years, and was elected to the Virginia Assembly in 1792. He refused re-election, and in 1799 moved to the vicinity of Martinsburg, where he built Protumna, and where
he spent many years, becoming, with one exception (General Elisha Boyd), the richest landowner in Berkeley County. He married Rachel Strode, and has many descendants. His daughters married Colonel Miller, Col. James Strode Swearingen, and Braxton Davenport, Esq. He had no sons.

Beeler. Captain Beeler commanded a company of militia in Berkeley County. Beeler's Mills was on the Shenandoah, not far from Charles Town. This mill was built and owned by Benjamin Beeler.

Beeson, William. This name appears on the muster roll of Company 4, one of the twelve companies of riflemen raised by Daniel Morgan in 1777-8. Beeson's Mills were on a part of the site of Martinsburg. The Beesons owned a large tract of land in Berkeley.

Bell, Daniel. A private.
Bell, Hugh. A private.
Beller, H. E. A private. Remained in active service until the end of the war, though past fifty when he enlisted.

Bener, George. A private.
Bennet, Edward. A private in Captain Stephenson's company. The Bennets were a very old Shepherdstown family, and intermarried with the Swearingens, Van Metres, and others.

Bevins, Samuel. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company. Taken prisoner on Nov. 16th and died in prison Feb. 26th, 1777.


Beverley, John. Was with the riflemen at Roxbury Camp in 1775, but in what capacity I do not know.

Blair, William. A private in Captain Stephenson's
company. Probably a son of John Blair, who had a farm in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution.

Blake, John. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in June, 1776, but was drafted into another company in August of that year.

Blue, John. Drafted out of Captain Cloak's company of militia in 1780 into the regular army.

Blue, Michael. Drafted at the same time into the army out of Capt. Hanse Van Metre's company of militia.

Bodine, John. A private in Captain Stephenson's company.

Boulden, John. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in June, 1776, and was drafted into another rifle company in August.

Bowers, George. Drafted into the army in 1780 out of Captain Campbell's militia company.

Boyer, Captain John. Served in a Pennsylvania Regiment. Father of Mr. John Byers of Shepherdstown.

Boyle, William. One of Captain Shepherd's men. Taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and died in captivity, Feb. 28th, 1777.

William and Henry Boyle had a farm in partnership in Berkeley County before the Revolution.

Brady, Christopher. First enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. In 1776 he re-enlisted in a company raised by his brother in Berkeley County, in which he was second lieutenant. Just before the battle around Fort Washington Christopher was taken ill, and died on the 15th of November, 1776. His brother remained with him, leaving his company to be commanded in the battle by his third lieutenant. Nearly all of this company were taken captive. Cap-
tain William Brady having lost his men, made the best of his way home, and took no further part in the war. Battaile Harrison commanded his company in the battle and was killed. The Bradys lived in the southeastern part of Berkeley, now Jefferson, County, and William's Company was raised in the neighborhood of Charlestown and the Shenandoah. No muster roll of it is in existence, as far as the writer can discover.

Brady, James. One of the recruits raised by Capt. Henry Bedinger in 1782. Described at 32, height 5 ft. 8 inches; complexion fair, black hair, and gray eyes. Born in Langford County, Ireland. Living in Berkeley County. Very probably a relation of William and Christopher. The Bradys lived at the old Bloomery, near Charles Town.

Breedins. The Breedins lived near Harper's Ferry. John Breedin was a sergeant and Richard Breedin a private under George Rogers Clark, and accompanied him on his expedition against the British strongholds in the West.

Briscoes. This family was prominent in Berkeley County long before the Revolution. John Briscoe came to the vicinity of Shepherdstown in 1733. He was active in organizing the militia during the Revolution, and at one time acted as surgeon to a company. He was born in March, 1717, and died Dec. 7th, 1788. He married Elizabeth McMillan, a daughter of Captain John McMillan, who commanded a company of Berkeley County militia during the Revolution. In 1780 Dr. Briscoe bought Piedmont, in the neighborhood of Charles Town, from the Nourse family, and lived in it until his death.

Briscoe, Reuben. In April, 1778, Reuben Briscoe was appointed captain of the Fourth Company of Riflemen under Col. Daniel Morgan.
Broadus, William. Lieutenant Broadus lived near Charles Town, where his granddaughter lately died at a great age. He was an officer of the Virginia line, and received a pension of $320 per annum for his services until his death, Oct. 7th, 1830. Left a son of the same name as himself.

Brown, George. Private in Captain Shepherd’s company. Taken captive at Fort Washington, but soon exchanged.

Brown, James. Same as above.

Brown, Samuel. Another private in same company. Taken prisoner, exchanged, and killed on Sept. 26th, 1777. The Browns were among the earliest residents of Shepherdstown, and prominent citizens of the county. James Brown was a member of the firm of Brown & Lucas, that, in 1812, bought the Globe Tavern, as Entler’s Hotel was then called, from Daniel Bedinger. Brown married Eleanor Rutherford, the youngest daughter of Hon. Robert Rutherford, of Flowing Springs, and his wife, Mary Daubigny Howe who was the widow of Lord George Augustus Howe, a young Englishman of great promise, who was killed at Ticonderoga in 1758. The Browns have many descendants in Jefferson County.

Bryan or Brian, Daniel. Lived in Maryland and served in the Maryland line, but settled in Jefferson County after the Revolution. Drew a pension of $96 per annum, and died in 1834.

Bryan, Timmons. A private in Captain Shepherd’s company. Does not appear to have been taken prisoner at Fort Washington. In January, 1777, he was drafted into another rifle company. The Bryans lived on the Bullskin, and are said to have been related to Lord Fairfax. One of them had some local reputation as
a poet, and one, the Rev. John Love Bryan, was a cler­gyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and married Mary Bedinger, a daughter of Daniel Bed­inger.

Bush, Dennis. He was a sergeant in Captain Shep­herd's company and was one of the recruits raised by Henry Bedinger, near Newton. He was taken pris­oner at Fort Washington, but was soon exchanged. May have been a brother of Philip Bush, who kept a tavern in Winchester.

Butcher, Richard. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in June, 1775. Was well educated. The Butchers lived on the Bullskin, and still have descen­dants in that part of the county.

Butts, Baruch. His name appears in one of the rifle companies enlisted by Col. Daniel Morgan in 1777.

Butts, John. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775, but died soon after reaching camp at Roxbury.

Butts, Zechariah. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in 1776. Does not appear to have been taken prisoner, and was drafted into another rifle company in 1777. The Butts owned land on the Opequon.

Byers, Conrad. A private. Survived the war, and owned several houses in Shepherdstown.

Byres, Jacob. Enlisted for Capt. H. Bedinger's company, by Captain Cherry, Dec. 3d, 1782. Des­cribed as 25 years old, with fair complexion, gray eyes, and brown hair. Height, 6 ft. 2 inches. Born in Chester County, Pa. Lived in Shepherdstown. A Ja­cob Boyer lived in Erie County, N. Y. after the war, and received a sergeant's pension of $96 per annum, for services in the Virginia line. This was probably the same man. The name Boyer has been corrupted
into Byers in this locality. Indeed few German names have remained unchanged.

Byrnes, Thomas. A private recruited by Henry Bedinger in 1782. He is described as 27 years old, with brown complexion, black hair, and gray eyes. Height, 5 feet, 10 inches. Born in Langford County, Ireland. Lived in Berkeley County.

Cabbage, Conrad. Enlisted by Henry Bedinger Aug. 6th, 1776, for Captain Shepherd’s rifle Company. Taken prisoner Nov. 16th, and died in prison, Jan. 7th, 1777.

Cameron, Daniel. A soldier in the Continental Army.

Campbell, ——. A captain of Berkeley County militia. There was also Lieut.-Colonel Richard Campbell, perhaps of the same family. Dugald Campbell was one of the first settlers in Berkeley. His old house three miles from Martinsburg bore the date 1743. At the time of the Revolution, Douglas, Robert, Duncan and Isaac Campbell were all landowners in the county.

Carter, Joseph. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775. A Joseph Carter came from Bucks County, Pa., in 1743, and made a settlement about five miles east of Winchester, where there was a fine spring, which had made the place a favorite camping-ground for Indians. Private Joseph Carter may have been his son. From his handwriting in Captain Stephenson’s receipt book, dated Roxbury Camp, Jan. 1st, 1776, Carter appears to have been well educated.

Case, William. A private in Captain Shepherd’s company. Taken prisoner at Fort Washington, he
languished in confinement until his death, which occurred March 15th, 1777.

Cassody, John. Same as above. Died or was killed in prison, Feb. 15th, 1777.

Chapline, Abraham. Oldest son of Captain Wm. Chapline and Ann Forman. Was a captain in the Virginia State Line and served under George Rogers Clarke who, in 1792, made the following affidavit of his services: "I do certify that Abraham Chapline engaged as an Ensign in the service of the Commonwealth of Va. the 13th Jan. 1778, and marched with me to the Reduction of the different posts in Illinois County, and Joined the Illinois Regiment as Lieut. from its first Establishment, & in the year 1781 was advanced to Capt. and served in that character as a good Officer until the 14th of April, 1873, at which time he was returned as supernumerary. Given from under my hand this 1st of May, 1792.

"George Rogers Clark."

Abraham Chapline received a large land grant for his military services upon which he settled near Harrodsburg, Ky.

Cherry. Captain Cherry was a recruiting officer, appointed in 1780. He kept a notable tavern, called Cherry's Tavern, where Charles Town now stands. He commanded in 1777-8, a company in the Fourth Virginia Infantry.

Cloak. Captain Cloak commanded a company of Berkeley County militia during the Revolution. A man named George Cloak lived on a small farm in Berkeley County before the Revolution.

Cole, John. Enlisted in Capt. H. Stephenson's company in 1775. May have re-enlisted in a rifle company in 1776. The name appears among the prisoners on
board the Jersey prison ship, but may have belonged to another man of the same name.

Cole, Joseph. Drafted into the army in 1780 from Captain Davis's company of Berkeley County militia.

Cole, Robert. Went as a substitute for a private drafted out of one of the militia companies of Berkeley in 1780.

Collins, Charles. Private in Captain Shepherd's Company. Died in prison, Jan. 19th, 1777. The Collinses were landowners in Berkeley before the Revolution.

Connell, Patrick. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in June, 1776, but was drafted into another company in August.

Connor, Charles. A private in Captain Stephenson's Company.

Cook, Thomas. He was the fifer of Capt. Shepherd's Company. Died July 1st, 1777, probably from the effects of imprisonment. Many of the soldiers who were exchanged in January, 1777, or at a later date died from the ill-treatment they received on board the prison ships, or in the churches in New York.

Cookus, Michael. A private. The Cookuses were possibly the first settlers of Shepherdstown, as very old stones in the graveyards attest that some of them lived here in 1725. Michael Cookus survived the war, and owned several houses in the village, for which he is taxed in 1797.

Covenhover, or Copenhover. Joseph was drafted from Capt. John Van Meter's company of militia in 1780. The Copenhovers owned a farm in the county before the Revolution. Two of the name served in the War of 1812.

Cowing, James. Drafted out of Captain Anderson's company of Berkeley County militia in 1780.
Crawford, John. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. May have been a nephew of Captain Stephenson. Re-enlisted as a sergeant in Captain Shepherd's company in 1776. Was taken prisoner and soon exchanged. In 1782 we again hear of John Crawford, who was with his father, Col. William Crawford, on the ill-fated expedition against the Indians in that year. John escaped and reached home on the 20th of June.

Crawford, Valentine. A brother of William Crawford, who lived, at one time, on the Bullskin. He served at Fort Crawford and under his brother in the western campaigns.

Crawford, William. Colonel Crawford belonged to the old family of the Crawfords of Kilburnie, in Scotland. William was born about 1722 in Westmoreland County, Va. His father died in 1725, and his widow married Richard Stephenson, by whom she had five sons, John, Hugh, Richard, James, and Marquis. William Crawford married Hannah Vance in 1744. The Crawfords and Stephensons lived together on the Bullskin where they took up land in 1747. William had four children. His oldest daughter, Sarah, was noted for her beauty, and is said to have refused Simon Girty. She married Major William Harrison, who perished at the same time that Colonel Crawford was tortured to death by the Indians. Effie Crawford married William Connell, who founded Connellsville, Pa. Ann, third daughter of Wm. Crawford married Zechariah McCormick. The only son of Colonel Crawford was named John. Washington knew and esteemed the Crawfords and Stephensons, and at one time boarded in their house on the Bullskin when he was making surveys. Hugh Stephenson rented some
of Washington's land before the Revolution, and there is a letter from him to Washington, dated 1768, in the Congressional Library. William Crawford was a surveyor and ensign in Braddock's expedition of 1755. In 1758 he was a captain under Washington, and led the vanguard against Fort Duquesne. In 1765 he moved to the south side of the Youghigheny River, and took up 376 acres of land. Dunmore visited him there in 1773. In Dunmore's War Crawford was commissioned a major. In 1776 he was colonel of the 7th Virginia Regiment. Was in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown. In 1777 he was sent to fight under General Hand in the western country. Washington wrote to Congress that "he was an active, brave, and discreet officer." He reported to General McIntosh at Fort Pitt. In the spring of 1778 he erected a stockade fort on the Alleghany, which General McIntosh named Fort Crawford. Here he commanded for two years. In October, 1778, he was ordered to unite the troops from Berkeley and Augusta Counties in one corps, to be known as the Third Regiment of his brigade. After the failure of Williamson's expedition against the savages, in March, 1782, Crawford led a force against the Indians. He had with him about 480 volunteers, who were the pick of the brigade. Colonel Crawford, Lieutenant Colonel Williamson, Major Rose, Dr. McKnight, and others were in this expedition. The Indians surprised them and forced them to retreat in the night. Next morning Colonel Crawford, Major Harrison, John Crawford, William Crawford, a son of Valentine, and Dr. McKnight were missing. All the next day the men, commanded by Williamson, rode and fought alternately, with a loss of about 100 men.
The Indians captured Colonel Crawford, and tortured him to death with excessive cruelty. John Crawford and Dr. McKnight escaped, but Major Harrison and William Crawford, Jr., were killed.

Crim, Peter. A soldier of the Revolution, who died at Smithfield, Jefferson County, in 1846, aged 94. Old Abram Crim, possibly a brother of Peter, used to wander about the country for many years, a harmless lunatic, and the subject of a poem written by Hon. Henry Bedinger beginning:

“Did you ever meet old Abram Crim?
If you did you’ll long remember him.”

Crutcher, James. A private of the Pennsylvania line. He lived in Jefferson County after the Revolution, and drew a pension in 1835.


Curry, John. Enlisted in Capt. H. Stephenson’s company of riflemen, marched to Cambridge, but deserted to the British in the night of Feb. 27th, 1776.

Dandridge, Alexander Spottswood. Captain Dandridge served, for a short time, as one of Washington’s staff. He was the son of Captain Nathaniel West Dandridge, and his wife, Dorothea Spottswood, daughter of Governor Alexander Spottswood, and was born at the Dandridge home, “Elsing Green,” in Hanover County, Va., Aug. 1, 1753. He was made lieutenant of the Fourth Virginia Dragoons June 13, 1776; captain of the Virginia Artillery Battalion, Nov. 30, 1777. He resigned from the army on April 14, 1780.

“Towards the end of the War, as the story goes, Captain Dandridge was in Winchester for a short
time, and one day, standing with a group of officers near the entrance of old Fort Loudoun, he saw riding towards them General Adam Stephen, and a beautiful young girl in a red riding-dress. This was the General's daughter, Ann Stephen, who had ridden with her father from their home in Berkeley County, twenty miles away, to see the soldiers. The gallant young captain soon fell a victim to the fair Anne's charms, and their marriage was celebrated not long after. He then left Hanover County, and settled on a large plantation called the 'Bower,' in what is now Jefferson County, in the Valley of Virginia, about eight miles from Martinsburg. Here he died in April, 1785, and is buried in Martinsburg. He left a widow and an only child, Adam Stephen Dandridge, but little over two years of age. The widow died in 1834, aged 76 years. The son inherited the 'Bower' and it is still owned by descendants of the name.

This account of Captain Dandridge is taken from a note written by Albert Cook Myres, on page 156 of a most amusing book called "Sally Wister's Journal." Sally Wister was a pretty young Quakeress, refugeeing with her family in a farm house on the Wissahickon, while the British occupied Philadelphia. Many officers of the Continental Army made the house their quarters during 1777 and the following year. Her description of the dashing young artillery officer is piquant. She wrote: "June 2nd, 1778. Take a circumstantial account of this afternoon, and the person of this extraordinary man. * * * * His person is more elegantly formed than any I ever saw; tall and commanding. His forehead is very white, tho' the lower part of his face is much sunburned; his features are extremely pleasing; an even, white set of teeth, dark hair, and
eyes. I can't describe him better than by saying he is the handsomest man I ever beheld. Betsy and Liddy coincide in this opinion."

Darke, William. See the chapter on William Darke in this volume.

Darnheffer, John. Said to have been a private in the Revolution. Known to have been a soldier under St. Clair in 1791, and also an ensign in the War of 1812. Perhaps there were two of the name.


Davis, Michael. A soldier from Shepherdstown.

Davis, Samuel. Belonged to Captain Shepherd's Rifle Company raised in Virginia in 1776. Was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and died or was killed on a prison ship February 15th, 1777.

Davis, William. Enlisted in Capt. Hugh Stephenson's company in 1775. Afterwards re-enlisted in Captain William Brady's company of riflemen raised in Berkeley County in June, 1776. William Davis was badly wounded at the battle around Fort Washington. Afterwards he served in one of the companies of riflemen under Colonel Morgan.

Delrock, Michael. A Hessian soldier who deserted at the battle of Princeton. Fought with the Americans until peace was declared and afterwards settled in Shepherdstown.

Donnelly, William. Enlisted as a private in Captain Shepherd's company in 1776. Taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and died in captivity, Jan. 10, 1777.

Duke, Francis. Captain Francis Duke was a son of the emigrant from Ireland, John Duke. He married Sarah Shepherd, a daughter of Col. David Shepherd, of Shepherdstown. Captain Duke was killed by the
Indians who were besieging Fort Henry, where Wheeling now stands. This was on the first of September, 1777, while he was making an heroic effort to bring relief to the garrison.

Duke, George. A soldier of the Revolution, probably related to Captain Francis Duke. George was killed at the battle of Brandywine.


Duke, John. Received a pension for services in the Revolution. A soldier from Berkeley County, Va.


E

Eakins, Robert. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. Died soon after reaching camp, and is buried in Roxbury graveyard.

Eaty, Jacob. A drummer boy from near Shepherdstown. The Rev. Henry Eaty was a Presbyterian minister, who lived in Berkeley County before the Revolution. Jacob was, probably, a relation of his.


Engle, Michael. Enlisted in the Revolution in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. Afterwards re-enlisted in one of the rifle companies raised in Berkeley in 1776. Died on a prison ship. He was a brother of Philip Engle.

Engle, Philip. He marched under General Gates to Camden, and guarded that General's headquarters dur-
ing the battle of Camden. After the Revolution he married Mary Darke, a sister of William Darke.

English, William. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775.

Entler, Adam. Two Adam Entlers, father and son, served in the Revolution.

Entler, Michael. Chief farrier in a cavalry regiment.

Entler, Philip. A private in the Revolution.

Ernst, Martin. A Hessian soldier who deserted at the battle of Princeton. Afterwards served with the Americans and received a pension until his death in 183—. Lived in Shepherdstown.

F

Fackler, Jacob. A private in the Revolution from Shepherdstown.

Filch, Daniel. Drafted into the army in 1780 from Capt. John Van Metre’s militia company.

Fink, Jacob. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s Company in 1775.

Finley, Samuel. General Samuel Finley had a varied career. He was born April 15, 1752. He was educated by his uncle, Dr. Samuel Finley, who was a Presbyterian minister, born in Ireland. He taught an academy at Nottingham, Maryland, until 1765, when he was elected President of Princeton College. He died in 1766, when his nephew, Samuel, was only fourteen. At the time of the Revolution Samuel Finley was a clerk in a store in Martinsburg kept by Capt. Charles Morrow. In 1775 Finley enlisted as a sergeant in Capt. H. Stephenson’s company. In 1776 he re-enlisted as first lieutenant in Captain Shepherd’s company. On the fatal day of the battle around Fort Washington, often called the battle of King’s Bridge, Finley com-
manded Captain Shepherd's company. He was taken prisoner and confined on Long Island for four years. He was exchanged in November, 1780, with Capt. Henry Bedinger, Capt. Nat. Pendleton and others. These three young officers purchased a horse on which they rode, alternately, back to Virginia. Afterwards he served in a cavalry regiment, and rose to the rank of major. After the war he moved to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he had a great deal of property. He was paid for his services by land in Ohio. In the war of 1812 he commanded a troop of horse against the Indians of the border. He died in Philadelphia, April 2, 1829.

Fisher, Peter. He was a private under Colonel Darke, and marched with the Berkeley and Hampshire Regiment to the siege of York in 1781. Afterwards he kept a toll-gate on the Leetown pike and died in 1844. He was buried with military honors.

Flagg, Josiah. Was third sergeant in Capt. H. Stephenson's company. The Flaggs are very old settlers in the Valley. Flagg's Mill was at the mouth of Tuscarora, where it flows into the Potomac, about two miles from Martinsburg.

Folk, Daniel. A soldier of the Revolution from Shepherdstown, said to have been with Arnold at the taking of Ticonderoga, and with Montgomery at St John's, Montreal, and Quebec. He was pensioned as a private in the Virginia State Troops, and died in 1838. Owned a house in Shepherdstown.

Forman, William. The Formans were English gentlemen. Three brothers came to Berkeley County before the Revolution. One of these, Captain William Forman, was killed, with his two sons, at Grave Creek Narrows, Sept. 27, 1777. One of his sons, Reuben, who married Ruth Van Metre, owned the land on
which West Liberty, Brooke Co., Va. now stands, in partnership with a man named William Mounts. At the time of the Revolution Bowman, Benjamin, James, Reuben, and Joseph Forman all owned farms in Berkeley County.

Fox, James. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in 1776. Taken prisoner in November, and died on board a prison ship April 1, 1777. The Foxes had a farm in the "Pine Hills," of Berkeley County, before the Revolution.

Frank, Valentine. He was a dragoon in Washington's Life Guards. Died in Jefferson County, Va., in 1831.

Fritz, Valentine. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in June, 1776. Was drafted into another rifle company, Jan. 1, 1777. The Fritzes were landowners in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution.

G

Gates, Horatio. Major General Gates was born in England about 1725. He was a son of Captain Robert Gates of the British army. It is said that his mother was a housekeeper in the family of Lord Orford. Horace Walpole was his godfather. Gates was liberally educated. He was wounded in the shoulder at Braddock's defeat, where he commanded a company. It is said that he was nursed to health at Mount Vernon. He married in England a Miss Phillips, daughter of an English officer. In 1772 Major Gates, having given up all hope of a place under the British government and sold his commission, resolved to go again to Virginia, and to settle there. He moved to Berkeley County, Va., and purchased an estate called "Traveler's Rest," about six miles from Shepherdstown, and
one mile from Kearneysville. From his home he wrote to Charles Lee, a soldier of fortune, inviting him to purchase land in the neighborhood. The services of Gates in the Revolution are well known. After he was superseded by General Greene he retired to his home in Berkeley County. He was re-instated in 1782. In 1790 he moved to the neighborhood of New York City, where he had a home called "Rose Hill" and where he died in 18—.

Gerard. ——. A captain of Berkeley County militia during the Revolution. David and John Gerard were landowners in Berkeley County at the time of the war.

Gibbons, Jonathan. Fourth corporal in Captain Shepherd's company. Taken prisoner, Nov. 16, 1776, and died in prison, Feb. 10, 1777.

Gilbert, Nathan. Drafted into the army out of Captain Cloak's Company of Berkeley County militia in 1780.

Gilmore, David. Enlisted in August 1776, in Captain Shepherd's company. Taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and died, Jan. 26, 1777.

Gilpin, William. Lived in Jefferson County, after the Revolution. Was a private in the Maryland line, and received a pension. Died in 1835.

Glenn, James. James Glenn was born about 1764. At the age of 14 he ran away from his home in Berkeley County, and joined the army under General Greene. He served with young Lieut. Daniel Bedinger and others as a sharpshooter in the southern campaigns of 1779-1780. Was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. Glenn was a young man of 27 at the time he so bravely rescued Lieut. Raleigh Morgan from Indian massacre on the 4th of November, 1791. He was selected by Darke to carry the news of the defeat to
Washington. He died in 1827. Lieutenant Glenn was twice married. First to Jane Duke, described as a tall, beautiful blonde. She and her three young children died, and he married Ruth Burns, by whom he had three children, Elizabeth, Mary and Capt. James W. Glenn, who lived at Glenburnie, in Jefferson County, Va.

Good, Peter. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd’s company in 1776. Was one of the prisoners who met death in some mysterious way on board a prison-ship, Feb. 15, 1777.

Goodman, William. Captain William Goodman was an officer under George Rogers Clarke in 1778. He died in Berkeley County, July 10, 1825.

Graham, William. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775.

Gray, David. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775. Survived the war, and owned property in Shepherdstown.

Gray, John. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd’s company in 1776. The old pay roll of Captain Shepherd’s company says: “John Gray, Enlisted in June 16, 1776. Killed Dec. 27th, 1776.” Probably John Gray was taken prisoner with the rest of his company and was wantonly killed while a prisoner. Many of the riflemen were taken out of the churches by William Cunningham, and hung in the dead of the night, without trial, or any preparation for death. This may have been the fate of John Gray. The Grays were Scotch. David was a soldier in the French and Indian Wars. He sold his house in Shepherdstown in 1815, and appears to have moved to the neighborhood of Leetown, where he is buried. His wife was Elizabeth Craighill.

Green, William. Enlisted in 1775 in Captain Steph-
enson's company. He must have joined that company at Roxbury Camp, as the date of his enlistment is "Sep. 10, 1775, the time that I joyned Captain Stephenson." (Old account book belonging to Captain Stephenson, in writer's possession, giving names of all who received pay in this company, Jan. 1, 1776.)

Griffith, James. A private in Captain Shepherd's company. Died or was killed in prison, Feb. 15, 1777.


Hamilton, James. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. Re-enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company. Survived the war, and drew a pension of $96 per annum. Died Sep. 26, 1828. On Captain Shepherd's pay roll Hamilton is only paid up to Feb. 1, 1777, and is marked "absent," as if he had disappeared for a while. There was a James Hamilton in the French and Indian War.

Harkwheimer, John. One of the privates enrolled by Henry Bedinger in the company he raised in 1782-3. Described as 17, height 5 ft. 6 inches. Complexion fair, etc. Born in York County, Pa. Lived in Berkeley County, Va.

Harlan, Silas. Major Harlan was born near the present town of Martinsburg about 1750. He was killed at the battle of Blue Licks, Ky., in 1781. He was 6 ft. 2 inches in height and very handsome. He was unmarried.

Harmon, David. Enlisted in Capt. Shepherd's Company in 1776. Died or was killed in prison, Feb. 15, 1777.
Harper, James. Said to have been a soldier of the Revolution from Shepherdstown. The name of James Harper appears in the tax book for Berkeley County in 1797.

Harrison, Battaille. Lieut. Battaille Harrison commanded Capt. William Brady's company of riflemen at the battle of King's Bridge, or Fort Washington, Nov. 16, 1776. He was killed. Battaille Harrison was first a private in Capt. Hugh Stephenson's company, raised in 1775. The Harrisons were prominent landowners in Berkeley County before the Revolution.


Haynes, or Hanes, Jacob. Captain Jacob Haynes "was a brave and good soldier." After the Revolution he kept a tavern on the Wysong place, then on a highway called "the road to Alexandria." Another account of Jacob Haines says that he was a Frenchman, and came to America with Lafayette. He was a skillful worker in iron, and made some of the machinery of Rumsey's steamboat. He served in the Revolution from the battle of Brandywine until the surrender at Yorktown.

Haynes, or Hanes, John. A private from Shepherdstown.

Haynes, or Hanes, Peter. No relation to Captain Haynes. Peter enlisted in Capt. H. Stephenson's company in 1775. Served also in the Maryland line. Received a private's pension, and lived to be 80.

Hedges, ———. Fought during the Revolution against the Indians in Ohio County, Va. The Hedges were a prominent family in Berkeley County in early
days. Many of them moved to Ohio County before the Revolution. Peter, Joshua, Benjamin and Samuel Hedges are all mentioned in the list of landowners in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution.

Helm, George. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in 1776. Taken prisoner, but was soon exchanged.

Henshaw, William. First lieutenant of Captain Stephenson's company of riflemen. Was soon promoted to a captaincy. Was still living in Berkeley Co. in 1798.

Hickman, Francis. Enlisted in 1775 in Captain Stephenson's company.

Hickman, William. Enlisted in the same company. William Hickman again enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in July, 1776, but was drafted into some other company in August of that year. In 1779 he was in Kentucky, and went with Colonel Bowman on an expedition against the Indian villages across the Ohio. Dr. Lyman F. Draper thus spoke of him in his account of the failure of that expedition. "The Indians, although surprised, gathered into their council house, which they held for defence. A man of the company, William Hickman by name, who had served with Bedinger under Captain Stephenson at the siege of Boston, and who during Dunmore's War, was strongly suspected of having stealthily killed a white man below Pittsburg, now met his fate. He was seen, at early dawn, peeping around the corner of a cabin to the left of Bedinger's party, was shot by the Indians in the council house, and died instantly. He had said the evening before that he had a presentiment that he would be killed in the expected attack in the morning."

Hicks, William. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's
company in 1776. Was not taken prisoner at the Battle of Fort Washington, or, if so, was soon exchanged, as he was drafted into another company Jan. 1, 1777. He served under Col. Daniel Morgan in the Southern campaigns in 1778-9.

Higgins, James. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. On the march to Boston he accidentally wounded William Blair by shooting him in the leg with a wad. A James Higgins, a private in Captain Brock's company, was killed by the Indians on the 4th of November, 1791.

Hill, Peter. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. Re-enlisted in Capt. Shepherd's company in 1776. Was killed Nov. 16, 1776, at the battle of Kingsbridge.

Hite, George. Was a lieutenant in the Virginia Cavalry. George Hite was a son of Jacob Hite by his second wife. Jacob was the second son of Jost Hite, the colonist. A short time before the Revolution, Jacob moved to South Carolina, leaving George at the College of William and Mary. Jacob, his wife and young children were most inhumanly massacred by Indians in 1776. George left college and went to South Carolina to endeavor to find his two young sisters, whom the Indians had carried away. Arrived at the scene of the massacre, he found the remains of his parents and the children, and buried them, but could learn nothing about the fate of his sisters. After the Revolution George married Deborah Rutherford, third daughter of Hon. Robert Rutherford. He lived in Charles Town, and was clerk of Jefferson County from 1801 to 1817, and succeeded by his son, Robert G. Hite. His daughter, Sally, married R. B. Beckwith, and was grandmother of Frank Beckwith, Esq. There
were other Hites in the Revolution, but their record belongs to Frederick County, Va., and to South Carolina.


Hoglant, Evert. He was second corporal in Captain Shepherd's company. If captured at Fort Washington he was soon exchanged, as he was paid up to October, 1778, at which time the remains of Abraham Shepherd's company were disbanded, having served the time of their enlistment.

Holmes, John. A private in Captain Shepherd's company. Taken prisoner and died Jan. 20, 1777.

Houg, Jacob. A private in the company raised by Henry Bedinger in 1782-3. He was then 20, and is described as born in Germany and a resident of Berkeley County.

Howard, Robert. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775, and afterwards was third sergeant in Captain Shepherd's Company. Died after two years service. As nearly all of this company were in the action of Nov. 16th, 1776, it is probable that Howard died from effects of confinement.

Hughes, Benjamin. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company. Taken prisoner, exchanged, and was paid off in October, 1778.

Huffman, Robert. Said to have been a soldier of the Revolution from Shepherdstown.

Hulse, Peter. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. After the Revolution Peter Hulse moved to Wheeling, where, in 1825, he was still living. He owned a ferry in that place.
Hunter, William. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company. A family of Hunters lived for many years in Shepherdstown in the old Hunter house on High Street.

Husband, James. Lived in Berkeley County. Was a private in the Virginia Line. Received a pension and died in 1823.

I

Israel, Lieut. Lived at one time in Shepherdstown. Went with the militia to Fort McIntosh in 1778.

J

Jewett, Matthew.

Jewett, Robert. A family of Jewetts lived in Shepherdstown many years. Matthew and Robert Jewett were soldiers of the Virginia Line, but whether they lived in Berkeley County cannot be ascertained.

Johnson, Thomas. A soldier in Captain Darke’s company. In 1781 he was with Colonel Darke’s Berkeley and Hampshire Regiment at the siege of Yorktown. “Though of diminutive size he was a brave and good soldier.” He was living in Shepherdstown in 1797.

Jones, Charles. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd’s company in 1776. Marked on the roll as “absent,” after Nov. 15, 1776.

Jones, Harrison. A private in the Virginia Line. Lived in Berkeley and received a pension as an invalid. Died after 1835.

K

Kearney, or Kerney, James. He enlisted in Captain Hugh Stephenson's company in 1775, and was elected one of the corporals. Re-enlisted in one of the Virginia rifle companies raised in Berkeley in 1776. He was a brave soldier. After the war he lived on his plantation near Kearneysville, which took its name from him. He bought the old Duke place, and owned many slaves and much land. He died in 1821. That same year, but after his death, his son, William Kearney, was killed in a fight with a neighbor. Captain James Kearney is buried in the church-yard of the old Episcopal Church in Shepherdstown. All the family were Episcopalians, and many of them are buried in Shepherdstown.

Kearsley, John. John Kearsley saw some service. He volunteered in Captain William Morgan's Company, with his friends, Lucas and Turner. "Like the former he possessed a spirit and determination that rendered him fit for any emergency." In 1780 he accompanied George Michael Bedinger to South Carolina, to take supplies to the troops. After the war he lived in Shepherdstown, and was one of her most prominent citizens. He had a store there. His daughter married Dr. John Mitchell, and was the grandmother of the famous physician of Philadelphia, Dr. Weir Mitchell.

Kelly, William. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. Was second sergeant in this Company. Afterwards was second lieutenant in Captain Shepherd's company. He was not in the battle of Fort Washington, having been detailed on special duty or perhaps in hospital up the Hudson. He was promoted a captain, Jan. 1st, 1777, and died in Hagers-town in the winter of 1778-9.
Kirby, Patrick. A soldier in the Continental Army. In April, 1778, the court of Berkeley County ordered that Mary Kirby, wife of Patrick Kirby, be allowed the sum of five pounds for her support the coming year.

Kerney, John. William Darke, in June, 1791 wrote a certificate of the services of Capt. John Kerney, as follows: "I was and am well acquainted with Captain John Kerney of the county of Berkeley, Va.; he engaged in the American service as first sergeant to a company in July, 1775, in Col. Hugh Stephenson's regiment of infantry; he was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, suffered a long and painful imprisonment, after which he continued in the American army, and behaved as a brave and distinguished soldier, until he was appointed a lieutenant in a State Regiment, commanded by Col. Joseph Crockett, after which he succeeded to the command of a company in said regiment, and served until it was disbanded, which was not until the end of the war. During his whole service, he merited the esteem of his superior officers and of his country." There is a mistake in this account. Hugh Stephenson was not appointed a colonel until 1776. Kerney's name does not appear in the muster roll of Captain Hugh Stephenson's company raised in 1775. In 1776 he joined Captain Shepherd's company of riflemen as second sergeant. The rest of the account is true. After the war he returned to his home in Berkeley, and held the position of a justice of the peace, and member of the County Court until about the year 1805, when he emigrated to Kentucky and died there. In old times the Kearneys, for whom Kearneysville is named, spelt their name Kerney, as many tombstones in Shepherdstown attest.
Keys, John. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775. Taken very ill on the march to Cambridge, and was left near Reading, but afterwards joined his company at Roxbury Camp. Henry Bedinger speaks of him in his journal dated: “Nov. 24, 1775. Received a letter from Mother Dated 31st of October by the hands of John Keys, who came from thence.” Again on Dec. 6, 1775, Bedinger wrote in his journal: “John Keyes set off for Virginia five days ago.” The Keyes were a prominent family in the eastern part of the county, and lived at Keyes’s Ferry on the Shenandoah, where, at the time of the Revolution, they owned several thousand acres of land.

Knox, Thomas. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775. Afterwards he was a corporal in Captain Shepherd’s company. Taken prisoner at Fort Washington, he deserted to the enemy, Jan. 17, 1777, probably to save his life. Some of the starving prisoners pent up in the New York churches in the winter of 1776-7 were advised by their own officers to join the British, as their only hope of escaping death, and to make their escape at the first opportunity. (See “Life of Ethan Allen.”)

Kremer, or Creamer. A private in the Virginia Continental Line. Lived in Berkeley and drew a pension.

Kretzer, James. A private in the Revolution from Shepherdstown.

L

Lafferty, Thomas. A soldier of the Revolution. Had a farm on the Charles Town road near Shepherdstown. Appears to have served under General McIntosh in the western country against the Indians. Lived to a good old age and died about 1826, much respected by all who knew him.
Langham, Elias. Was a lieutenant in the Revolution. Afterwards moved to Ohio, and lived near Chillicothe. Henry Bedinger wrote of him in 1810: "He continues to live high up on the Deer Creek Prairies." Mentions his sons, Angus, Elias, and Jack. He was given the title of major in 1796 in an old letter from Henry Bedinger to his wife.

Larkin, Anthony. Enlisted as a private in Captain Shepherd's Company, and was killed Sept. 15, 1776.

Lemon, James. "James Lemon," says Henry Bedinger in one of his letters, "was raised with me near Shepherdstown, and at the same time of Kelly's appointment (which was Jan. 1, 1777), received a commission of ensign in Colonel Hartley's Regiment of Pennsylvania, and was killed in the battle of Brandywine. His brother Allen Lemon's children in Ohio, are the heirs of James Lemon, who are entitled to Virginia lands. Old letter of 1829.

Lemon, John. Was a soldier in the Revolution. He owned a large plantation in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution. Retired with the title of captain. Was a brave officer.


Likens, Jacob A. A private from Shepherdstown.

Linders. Simon Linder was one of the first settlers on the Opequon. Some of the Linders appear to have served in the Revolution. In 1833 Henry Bedinger thus wrote to his brother, G. M. Bedinger: "There were then (at the time of the Revolution), along
Opequon four Linders, active young men, to wit, Daniel and Jacob, sons of Lawrence Linder; Jacob, son of Simon Linder, and Than, or Nathaniel, whose father was dead. Possibly one of those was an officer in your company."

Loar, John.


Logan, William. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775. The Logans owned a farm in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution.

Lucas, Edward. Second lieutenant in the company raised by Captain William Morgan early in the year 1777 or late in 1776.

Lucas, Job. Fought in the Southern Campaign. Taken ill and died of smallpox during the war.

Lucas, William. First lieutenant in Captain William Morgan's company. The Lucases were called "the bravest of the brave." Colonel Morrow used to say that "for coolness, self-possession, and true moral courage William Lucas had no equal in his regiment." William Lucas was born near Shepherdstown, Jan. 18, 1742. He moved to Ohio after the Revolution. His son, Robert, was one of the Governors of Ohio. Edward, his brother, was born Dec. 3, 1738. He was a noted Indian fighter and was wounded by Indians near Laurel Hill. He killed many Indians to revenge his brothers' death. Edward, William and Job were all brothers, the children of Edward Lucas, who moved to the neighborhood of Shepherdstown before 1732. Four of his sons were killed by Indians, and two were wounded. Robert, Benjamin, David, and Isaac were the names of the four who were killed.
Lyle. ———. A captain of militia in Berkeley County during the Revolution. Hugh, John, and Robert Lyle all owned land near Shepherdstown during the Revolution. John Lyle married a daughter of John Marke. He and Tapscott conducted a store under the name of Tapscott & Lyle in Shepherdstown for many years. The Lyles moved to Philadelphia. The name was sometimes spelled Lisle.

Market, Jonathan. Drafted out of Captain Ambrose's company of Berkeley County militia in 1780.
McCann, Robert. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in June, 1775. Henry Bedinger wrote in his journal on the march of this company to Boston that, at Allentown, Pa., "In the evening Robert McCann Behaved Scandalously towards the Officers, was put under Guard, kept all Night. * * * we then Marched about four miles to a very fine Spring where there was a Court Martial Held over Robert McCann. He was sentenced to have twenty-five Lashes on his Bare Back and a Discharge to be given him. He was then Striped and tied up to a Sapling, but a Couple of Gentlemen Volunteers from Reading Begged him off to a Ducking. All hands were then ordered with pails and Kettles to attend and pour the Cold Spring Water on him. He was then most Severely Ducked and Discharged."
McCartney, Henry. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775.


McCormick, Moses. Drafted out of Captain Cloak's company of Berkeley County militia in 1780. Three families of McCormicks owned land in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution.

McCue, William or Williams. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company. In Henry Bedinger's account of the skirmish on Staten Island of April 7, 1776, he says that William McKew took the first prisoner. On the 9th of April, he writes: "William McKue of our Company had the Misfortune to have his Left hand Blown off by firing his rifle which Bursted above half the length of the Barrel open, Blew away the Lock and Tore his Left hand in a shocking maner, so that it has been Taken off at the Wrist." After this Williams McCue probably returned home. He drew a pension for this accident of $40.00 per month, and died before 1833.

McDead, John. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775.

McDonald, Hugh. A private in Humphrey's Virginia Volunteers, and received a pension of $98.00 per annum, as late as 1835.

McDonald, John. A private in the 1st Regiment, United States Infantry, and was receiving a pension of $98.00 in 1835. Anderson and Allen McDonald had farms in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution.

McFitrick, Duncan. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775.
McGara, or McGaraugh. A private in Captain Stephenson’s company.

McGill, Charles. Major Ch. McGill was in command of a part of the Berkeley County soldiers in the battle of Guilford Court House. He wrote to Governor Jefferson that the part acted by the Virginia troops in the fight “would do honor to veterans.” He lived in Berkeley County, and was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati.

McGuire or Maguire, James. A soldier of the Revolution who lived in Berkeley County, Va.

McIntire, John. Captain John McIntire. Lived in Shepherdstown after the war. The McIntires had a large farm near the town.

McIntire, William. Son of Nicholas McIntire of Shepherdstown. William served with the army in the west and was killed at Limestone, Kentucky.

McKnight, Benjamin. Another of the privates of Captain Shepherd’s ill-fated company who was killed, or mysteriously died on the 15th of February, 1777.

McSwayne, John. Perished on the same day as Benjamin McKnight, and was a private in the same company.

Makin, or Machin, Nicholas. Found guilty of breaking into Captain Cresap’s house at Roxbury Camp, and drummed out of camp for stealing and trying to desert. He was a private in Captain Stephenson’s company and was drummed out of camp Oct. 30, 1775.

Market, Jonathan. Drafted out of Captain Ambrose’s company of Berkeley County militia, in 1780.

Mathenger William. A soldier from Berkeley County. His wife was provided for by order of the court in 1777.


Miller, David. A private in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775.


Moler, Adam. A private in the Revolution, from near Shepherdstown.

Moore, Cato. Lieut. Cato Moore was born on the eastern shore of Maryland, and settled in Shepherdstown at an early age. Was severely wounded at Brandywine and forced to resign and return home. Called "King Moore," because his land grants came from the king. "A gentleman of many noble traits of character."

Mordand, Michael. A private from Shepherdstown.

Moredock, William. A private in Captain Shepherd's company. Another victim of the 15th of February, 1777, while a prisoner on a prison-ship at New York.
Morgan, Abel. Abel was the youngest son of Richard Morgan. It is not known what part he took in the Revolution, but that he enlisted is almost certain. An Abel Morgan was surgeon of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. The name Abel Morgan also appears on the list of prisoners on the Jersey prison-ship, of infamous memory. Abel Morgan died about 1788. He may have been that prisoner, and died from the effects of confinement, in the prime of life. He left a widow, Elizabeth Bedinger Morgan, and five children. Col. William Morgan, a gallant officer on the Confederate side in the Civil War, was one of his grandsons.

Morgan, Abraham. A grandson of Richard Morgan. Colonel Abraham Morgan was an officer of the Revolution. He married Mary Bedinger in 1787 and after her death moved to Kentucky. Many of his descendants live in that State and in Tennessee, etc.

Morgan, William, Sr. Eldest son of Richard. First saw service in his father's company in the French and Indian War. Married Drusilla Swearingen, daughter of Thomas Swearingen, Esq. Late in 1776 or early in 1777 he raised a company in the neighborhood of Shepherdstown and marched to Washington's headquarters. This company took part in the battle or skirmish of Piscatawa. In 1779 Captain William Morgan led a party of adventurers from Shepherdstown to Kentucky. Here one of his sons, Ralph, established himself. William returned to Berkeley County, where he owned a large estate. He died in 1788, leaving five sons and three daughters. His sons were Abraham, George, Ralph, Raleigh, and Zaccheus. Some of them undoubtedly enlisted in the different companies raised in Berkeley County during the Revolution, but we have no records.
Morgan, William, Jr. A son of George Morgan. He enlisted in one of the companies raised in Berkeley County, probably served under Colonel Darke at the South. He was called Captain Morgan. He also enlisted in Captain Wm. Morgan's company and was in the battle of Piscatawa in 1777.

Morrow, Charles. Captain Charles Morrow of Shepherdstown "was an officer of high standing. He served three years in the southern campaigns with credit to himself and honor to his country. He died deeply lamented by all who knew him." He was a brother-in-law of James Rumsey, in whose invention he had such faith that he ruined himself to provide Rumsey with means to carry on his work. At one time he had a store in Martinsburg, and at another time one in Shepherdstown.

Morrow, John. Col. John Morrow was one of the most prominent citizens of Shepherdstown. He appears towards the close of the Revolution to have been colonel or lieutenant colonel of the Berkeley County militia. He accompanied some of the militia to the west in 1779. "Never did a man enter or retire from his country's service more honored or beloved." He married the widow of Major Henry Peyton, whose maiden name was Mary Rutherford, a daughter of Hon. Robert Rutherford. One of Morrow's daughters married a Worthington, who was senior partner in the firm of Worthington & Cookus, in Shepherdstown, for many years.

Morrow, Thomas. The youngest of the "three Morrow brothers." He was taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island, and although exchanged in a few months, his health was so severely impaired that he died in 1778. He was promoted captain during his imprisonment.
Mountsfield, Thomas. A private in Captain Shepherd’s company. Taken prisoner and died Feb. 5, 1777.

Mulliken, John. A private in Captain Stephenson’s company.

Murphy, Patrick. A private in Captain Shepherd’s company. Another prisoner who mysteriously disappeared from the prison-ship Feb. 15, 1777. Probably killed while trying to escape.

Murray, Charles. A private in Captain Stephenson’s company.

Myres, Caspar. One of the recruits raised for Captain Shepherd’s Company by Lieut. Henry Bedinger in the summer of 1776. Of these he wrote: “Raised by me in the neighborhood of New Town and Darkeville. All died prisoners (there were seventeen of them) except two.” Caspar Myres died in prison, Feb. 16, 1777. Probably wounded on the 15th of February, while trying to escape.

Myres, Ludwig. A Captain of Infantry, who lived in or near Shepherdstown after the Revolution.


Neilson, James. Enlisted on the 20th of June, 1775, in Captain Stephenson’s company.

Nelson, John. Captain John Nelson raised a company of riflemen in Maryland and Berkeley County, Va., in the spring of 1776. He joined Capt. Hugh Stephenson on Staten Island with this company, On April 16th, 1776, H. Bedinger wrote in his journal, “Captain Nelson’s Company Sett off for New York in order to go to Quebec.” There appear to have been a few Shepherdstown men in this Company.
Nelson, Thomas. Private in Captain Stephenson's company. The name occurs in the list of prisoners on board the Jersey prison-ship.

Nixon, John. A private in Captain Shepherd's company. Marked on the old pay-roll of this company as "absent after Feb. 15th, 1777." There must have been a wholesale butchery of prisoners that day.

Noble, ———. Captain Noble was one of the militia captains of Berkeley County during the Revolution. Anthony Noble was a large landowner, and was commissary for the county during the Revolution.

Oldham, Conway. Probably a son of Samuel Oldham, first High Sheriff for Berkeley County. Conway was a private in Captain Stephenson's company. Afterwards promoted to a lieutenancy.

Oldham, William. A private in Captain Daniel Morgan's company of riflemen raised in June, 1775. He was a brother of Conway Oldham. Went with Morgan to Quebec. Appears to have escaped capture. Moved to Kentucky, and was a brave Indian fighter. On St. Clair's disastrous campaign of 1791 Colonel William Oldham commanded the Kentucky militia, and was killed. He was a man of spotless reputation and great bravery. An able officer and worthy of a better command. Son of Samuel Oldham of Berkeley County, Va.

Oliver, Thomas. A private from Shepherdstown.

Orndorff, Christian. Capt. Christian Orndorff "distinguished himself in the battles of Bennington and Skeenborough." He lived at Sharpsburg, Md., and did not move to the neighborhood of Shepherdstown until after the Revolution. He had a very beautiful
daughter whom, is is said, General Horatio Gates wanted to marry. She refused him, and married Jonathan Hagar, who named his town Elizabeth Town in her honor. Afterwards the name was changed to Hagarstown.

Osborn, Samuel. Served under George Rogers Clarke in 1781, but whether he belonged to the Osborn family of Berkeley is not known.

Ox, George. A Hessian who deserted from General Knyphausen's Division, and enlisted under Pulaski. He was a small man, and after the war was a butcher in Shepherdstown. Moved west.

Peacock, James. A private from Shepherdstown.

Pearce, John. John Pearce is said to have fought in the Revolution. There was a John Pearce in Capt. Daniel Morgan's company of riflemen. He was taken prisoner at Quebec. He was captured while bravely fighting within the ramparts. John Pearce was afterwards one of the few Shepherdstown men who returned from the fatal defeat of St. Clair by the Western Indians in 1791. He afterwards taught school in Shepherdstown for more than thirty years after the Revolution. It is possible that John Pearce of St. Clair's army was a son of Morgan's rifleman.

Pendleton, Nathaniel. Captain Nathaniel Pendleton joined Captain Stephenson's riflemen in 1775 as a private. He was an intimate friend of H. Bedinger, who frequently mentions him in his journal of the campaign. January 1st, 1776, he wrote: "Nat Pendleton Returned from on Board a Privateer." In 1776 he enlisted as first lieutenant in Captain Gabriel Long's riflemen, which was Company 6 of the eight compa-
HISTORIC SHEPHERDSTOWN

nies of riflemen raised in Virginia and Maryland for the Rifle Regiment. At the battle around Fort Washing‐
nton Lieutenant Pendleton was taken prisoner, and, with the other officers, first billeted in empty houses in New York. Afterwards all the officers were quartered on Long Island, where most of them remained until November, 1780, when they were exchanged. After his exchange Nat. Pendleton was a captain in Colonel Rawlings Regiment. After the Revolution he moved to New York, and practiced law. He was Alexander Hamilton's second in the duel with Aaron Burr. His descendants lived in Cincinnati. Mr. Ed‐
mund Pendleton, his great-grandson, now lives in Maryland.

Pendleton, Philip. Col. Philip Pendleton was at one time during the Revolution colonel of Berkeley County militia.

Peninger, Christian. A private in Captain Shep‐
erd's company. Another prisoner who lost his life on the 15th of February, 1777.

Piper, Jacob. A soldier of the Revolution from Shepherdstown.

Pollock, Thomas. A private in Captain Shepherd's company. January 1st, 1777, he was drafted into an‐
other company.

Porterfield, Charles. The Porterfields are old resi‐
dents of Jefferson County. Charles, George, and Robert were all brave officers of the Revolution. Charles was a sergeant in Captain Daniel Morgan's company in 1775, and was taken prisoner at Quebec. After‐
wards he commanded one of the rifle companies raised by Morgan in 1777-8. He was killed at Camden, S. C., at the head of his regiment, having been promoted lieutenant colonel in the Virginia Line. George, per‐
haps his cousin, was sergeant in his company, afterwards promoted to a captaincy. George was born in 1740 and died in 1824. Was sheriff of Berkeley County. Robert Porterfield was adjutant of Col. Daniel Morgan’s regiment raised in 1777. The Porterfields at one time owned land near Gerardstown, for it was in that neighborhood that the Indians killed Young Charles Porterfield in 1757.

Powell, George. A soldier from Shepherdstown who took part in the storming of Stony Point, under General Anthony Wayne.

Price, Isaac. An orphan boy enlisted by H. Bedinger for Captain Shepherd’s company in August, 1776. He writes: “All died prisoners except two. Price died Feb. 5, 1777. He was an orphan living with James Campbell’s father.”

Prime, Benjamin. A private under Captain Hugh Stephenson.

Pyle, or Pile, William. Ensign in Captain Stephenson’s company. Afterwards, in 1776, he was first lieutenant in Captain William Brady’s company raised in 1776. He was on special service at the time of the battle of King’s Bridge. His name appears in the tax book for 1797.

Randall, John. A private from Shepherdstown, said to have fought during the entire war. The Randalls appear to have been members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, as we find John Randall giving a handsome donation to that church in 1786.

Reynolds, George. A soldier of the Revolution who lived near Shepherdstown. In 1797 he is taxed for a large farm, some slaves, etc. There are many of his descendants still in the town and its neighborhood.
Rider, Adam. Enlisted in Capt. Hugh Stephenson’s company in 1775. Again enlisted in Captain Shepherd’s Company in 1776. Was drafted into another company Jan. 1, 1777. The name was sometimes spelt Ryder.


Riger, Leonard. Lieutenant Leonard Riger also served under Colonel Darke. Burkitt Riger had a farm of 212 acres in Berkeley County at the time of the Revolution.

Robb, Philip. A private from Shepherdstown who, probably, fought under Colonel Darke.

Roberts, James. Enlisted as a private in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775. He was an armorer, and, in 1776, enlisted again in Captain Shepherd’s company. After the battle of Fort Washington, the company having been almost all captured had no further use for an armorer. Roberts was discharged on the 6th of December, 1776. The Roberts had a small farm near Shepherdstown. The names of two James Roberts occur in the list of prisoners on board the prison-ship Jersey. It is possible that the armorer of Captain Shepherd’s company was one of these.

Ronemous, Andrew.

Ronemous, Conrad.

Ronemous, Lewis. These were three brothers, all served in the bodyguard of General Gates. The family was one of the first to settle in Berkeley County, now Jefferson, where their descendants remain. Their farms were near that of General Darke, who is buried in the old Ronemous grave-yard, near Duffield’s Depot.
Rush, Conrad. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd's company in 1776. Taken prisoner, and is another of the victims who died or were killed in prison Feb. 15, 1777.

Russel, Nicholas. A private in the same company. Taken prisoner and soon exchanged, as he was paid up to the expiration of the term for which he enlisted, which was October 1st, 1778.

Sappington, Thomas. A private in the Revolution. He lived in or near Terrapin Neck, and is buried in a small private graveyard near the Dark Hollow woods.

Scott, George. He was second lieutenant in Captain Stephenson's company of riflemen. Wrote like a man of education.

Scott, William. A private in the Revolution from Berkeley County. Received a private's pension.

Seaburn, John. First corporal in Captain Shepherd's company. Died in prison, Jan. 15, 1777.

Seaman, William. A private in Captain Shepherd's company, enlisted by Henry Bedinger. Taken prisoner on the 16th of November, 1776, he lingered in prison until the following summer, when he was allowed to come home to die, a prisoner on parole. He died at his home near Darkeville. Henry Bedinger says of him in a letter to Braxton Davenport, dated July 20th, 1831, after giving a list of the men he raised for Captain Shepherd's Company. "All of these died in prison except William Seaman. He died at home, July 8th, 1777, a prisoner on parole. He was a son of Jonah Seaman near Darkeville." It is very probable that this poor man, sent home to die, may have
given Captain Shepherd the data by which he was able to obtain the dates of the deaths of all the men of his unfortunate company who perished in prison.

Seaton, James. One of the soldiers raised by Captain H. Bedinger for his company in 1783. Born in County Antrim, Ireland. Lived in Berkeley County, Va., and was 26 years old in 1783. This company saw no service.


Sheetz, Adam. Sheetz had quite an eventful career. He first enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company. Next in Captain Shepherd's company. Taken prisoner, but soon exchanged, he was drafted out of Captain Shepherd's Company, Jan. 1, 1777, into another rifle company. Again, in December, 1778, he was drafted into Company No. 4 of Morgans Riflemen, under Captain Charles Porterfield. The Sheetzes came to Shepherdstown from York, Pa., about the year 1762. Their descendants still live in the house built by the father of Adam Sheetz. It was long used as a tavern. Afterwards Adam Sheetz had a famous gun-shop there.

Shell, Nicholas. Dr. Nicholas Shell was a surgeon in the Revolution. He was a German, and emigrated to Virginia a few years before the war. He acted as surgeon in the army for six years, and at the end of the war returned to Shepherdstown, where he died in 1803. He left a son named John N. Shell.

Shepherd, Abraham. Captain Abraham Shepherd was born in the village afterwards called Shepherdst-
town on the 10th of November, 1754,* youngest son of Captain Thomas Shepherd, founder of Shepherdstown, and his wife, Elizabeth Van Metre. In 1775 he joined Captain Stephenson's company of riflemen as a lieutenant, and, in the following year, was appointed captain of the rifle company raised at Shepherdstown. At the time of the battle around Fort Washington he was selected to command an advanced post of fifty picked men, among whom were Henry and Daniel Bedinger. After hours of hard fighting they were obliged to fall back on the fort, and were all taken prisoners. In 1778 Captain Shepherd was allowed to go home on parole. He was afterwards exchanged, and took no further part in the war, though he often visited the army. He died in 1822, leaving a large family. His wife was Miss Eleanor Strode.

Shepherd, David. Colonel David Shepherd was born January, 1734, and died in 1795. He was the eldest son of Thomas, and married about 1752, Rachel Teague, of the neighborhood of Shepherdstown. He settled near Wheeling before the Revolution, and during that period was colonel of Ohio County militia. His son, Moses, born at Shepherdstown in 1763, may have been the child born in Shepherd Fort while it was besieged by Indians.

Shepherd, John. John was born about 1749, and died at Red Oak, Ohio, in 1812. He married, about 1773, Martha Nelson. He served in Captain William

*If any Shepherd was born, as tradition says, when Shepherd Fort was besieged by Indians, during the French and Indian Wars, it must have been a grandson of old Thomas Shepherd and not a son, as his youngest son, Abraham, was born in 1754.
Cherry’s Company, Fourth Virginia Infantry, from April, 1777, to March, 1778.

Shepherd, William. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775. He was born in 1737, and married Mary Clarke, probably an aunt of William Clarke, who taught school in Shepherdstown in 1793. William Shepherd moved to Ohio County, where he died in 1824.

Smith, David. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson’s company in 1775. No further records. The Smiths owned large farms in Berkeley County at the time of the Revolution. The name David Smith appears in the list of prisoners on the Jersey.

Smith, William. A private in the Revolution who lived in Berkeley County, and received a pension.

Smoote, John. A private in Captain Stephenson’s company.


Snyder, Peter. A private in Captain Shepherd’s company. Marked “absent” after the 15th of February, 1777. Evidently another victim of the prison-ship barbarities. His name appears on the list of the Jersey prisoners.

Spang, David. Enlisted by Captain Henry Bedinger in 1783. Lived in Shepherdstown and received a pension as a private in the Virginia Line. Was alive in 1797.

Spohn. ——. Drafted from Captain Beeler’s militia company in 1780.

Staley, Peter. A private in the Virginia Line. Lived in Shepherdstown, and received a pension. He was eighty years old in 1835.

Stedman, David. A private in Captain Stephenson’s company.

Stephen, Adam. Major General Adam Stephen deserves a longer sketch than the limits of this volume will justify. A Scotch physician, he came to America in 1738, and first settled at Fredericksburg, Va. He accepted a commission as captain in 1754, and raised a company from the neighborhood of Winchester. In June, 1754, he was appointed major. In the same year he was promoted lieutenant colonel, and fought in the battle of the Great Meadows, and also in Braddock's defeat. He afterwards commanded a regiment in the Indian outbreak of 1763, and rendered the most important and valuable services. Made a major general in 1777, his conduct during the battle of Germantown was severely censured by Washington and he was dismissed from the army, on the charge of intoxication. He has found many defenders among the historians of the Revolution. No charge of habitual intemperance was ever brought against him, and many have blamed General Washington for his action in depriving the Continental army of a brave and capable officer. The men of his own command were incensed at his dismissal. Some of them refused to fight under any other general and resigned. General Stephen laid out the town of Martinsburg on his own land in 1778. He died in 1791.

Stephens, or Stevens, Edward. General Edward Stevens commanded the Berkeley County men in the southern campaign of 1780. He was a good officer, "a large fleshy man." He lived in Berkeley County.
Stevens, Gabriel. A private in Captain Shepherd's company. He died in prison March 1, 1777. He was one of the men raised by Lieutenant Henry Bedinger in Frederick County, near Stephensburg.

Stephenson, David. Major David Stephenson was major in Colonel Daniel Morgan's Rifle Corps. There were five Stephensons, all brothers, who lived in Berkeley County on the Bullskin before the Revolution.

Stephenson, Hugh. Hugh Stephenson was one of the five sons of Richard Stephenson, who settled on Bullskin Creek early in the Eighteenth Century. Hugh had command of a company of riflemen during the French and Indian War. Washington thought highly of him and recommended him for the command of one of the two rifle companies raised in the Shenandoah Valley in 1775. He was the senior captain of Virginia troops. In 1776 he was promoted colonel, and was employed in raising a rifle regiment when he was taken ill, with a return of camp fever, and died at his home on the Bullskin. He had some property near Shepherdstown, and had gone into partnership, before the Revolution, with David Shepherd in establishing a rival ferry at Shepherdstown, where Swearingen's Ferry had prior possession. Stephenson left a wife and several children.

Stephenson, William. He was a lieutenant in George Rogers Clarke's expedition.

Stewart, John. A private in Captain Stephenson's company. Possibly a son of John Stewart, who kept a tavern in Winchester in 1758, in which year he was fined for permitting gambling in his house.

Strode, Samuel. He was a sergeant in the George Rogers Clarke expedition. The Strodes were a
wealthy and prominent family in Berkeley at the time of the Revolution.

Summerville, William. Captain Summerville was one of the officers under General George Rogers Clarke. He was, after the war, for many years postmaster at Martinsburg, where he died in 1826.

Swan, John. A soldier of the Revolution from Berkeley County. His wife was provided for by order of the court in 1777 during the absence of her husband.

Swearingen, Benoni. Youngest son of Thomas Swearingen, who established Swearingen's Ferry at what was afterwards Shepherdstown, in 1755. Benoni was six feet, four inches, in height, dark, and extremely handsome. He volunteered with George M. Bedinger, and was in the battle of Germantown. Afterwards he was one of the party who went to Boonsborough, Kentucky, in 1779. After the war, he returned to Swearingen's Ferry, where he lived. He was married three times. His second wife was Sarah Bedinger, who died in 1792, at the ferry on the Virginia side. Their son, Henry Swearingen, commanded a very fine company of Shepherdstown men in the War of 1812. They were all taken prisoners, and died in prison, except a very few who lived to be exchanged. Among those so fortunate was Captain H. Swearingen. He married a Miss Breeden of near Harper's Ferry, and died in 1817 from the effects of his imprisonment. Miss Breeden married again, Mr. Henry Berry, a lawyer of Shepherdstown. Benoni married a third time, but his wife soon died. He then moved to Lebanon in order to educate his two daughters at the Moravian school there. These were the children of his first wife. Only one of them lived to
maturity. She married Colonel Joseph Blackford. Benoni died in 1798. He at one time represented his district in the Maryland Legislature.

Swearingen, Hezekiah. He was a son of Colonel Van Swearingen, born in 1747, and married Rebecca Turner. He served in the Revolution, probably in the western country. He died January 3, 1817.

Swearingen, Joseph. Colonel Joseph Swearingen was one of the most prominent citizens of Shepherdstown. He first enlisted as a private in Captain Stephenson’s Company. Afterwards was a lieutenant in the Eighth Virginia Infantry. He fought under Colonel Darke, and after the Revolution returned to his home near Shepherdstown, where he died in 1821. He was the son of Thomas Swearingen, and was born near Shepherdstown, July 10, 1754. He served throughout the eight years of the Revolution, according to a certificate signed by General Muhlenburg. He married Hannah Rutherford.

Swearingen, Josiah. Captain Josiah Swearingen was a son of Colonel Van Swearingen, and was born near Shepherdstown, March 28, 1744. He married on the 5th of January, 1777. Phoebe Strode, daughter of James Strode, Esq., a large landed proprietor of Berkeley County. She was a descendant, on her mother's side, through the Foremans, of the Dukes of Hamilton. He first enlisted as a private in Captain Stephenson’s Company in 1775. Afterwards he served under Generals Hand and McIntosh, and was promoted to a captaincy. He died Aug. 9, 1795.

Swearingen, Thomas. Major Thomas Swearingen was the eldest son of the Thomas Swearingen who established the ferry at Shepherdstown. He was a brother of Benoni and Joseph, and was born in 1752.
He served as a soldier in the Revolution, and went to Kentucky in 1779. He was a surveyor. He died of consumption contracted while in service. Two of his daughters, Lydia, and Drusilla, married Morgans. His son, Van, was killed at the time of St. Clair's Defeat.

Swearingen, Van, Sr. Old Colonel Van Swearingen was county lieutenant of Berkeley during a part of the Revolution. He was born May 22, 1719, in Maryland. Married his first cousin, Sarah Swearingen. After her death he married Priscilla Metcalf. He died April 20, 1788. He was the father of Josiah, Hezekiah, etc.

Swearingen, Van, Jr. He was a son of Thomas, Sr., and a brother of Joseph and Benoni. He early removed to western Pennsylvania. At first he was an Indian trader and was distinguished from others of the name by the title "Indian Van." He served under Hand and McIntosh during a part of the Revolution.

Tabb, George. A soldier who enlisted in Captain Stephenson's Company in 1775, with his brother William. On hearing of the death of another brother these young men obtained a discharge in October, 1775, and went home to Berkeley. There was also a Captain Thomas Tabbs, or Tabb, but whether he was from Berkeley we do not know. He commanded Company No. 4 of Morgan's Riflemen at one time (1778). The Tabbs were members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and some of them are buried in the old P. E. church-yard in Shepherdstown.

Taylor, George. A private in Captain Stephenson's company. Afterwards joined Captain Shepherd's
company as a private. Marked on the pay roll, "Deserted July 9th, 1776."

Thornburg, Thomas. One of the Thornburgs or Thornboroughs of Shepherdstown, who served as a soldier in the Revolution. (See Smythe’s Shepherd Genealogy.) He was a son of Thomas Thornburgh and Sarah Shepherd, daughter of Thomas Shepherd. He was born in 1752 and died in 1795. The Thornburgs moved to the neighborhood of Wheeling.

Tingle, George. Lived near Shepherdstown. In 1776 he enlisted in Captain John Nelson’s company of riflemen, raised in Maryland and Virginia, and joined Captain Stephenson’s company on Staten Island.

Tullis, Aaron and Michael. Two brothers who enlisted as privates in Captain Stephenson’s company. They may have been the sons of Moses Tullis, a landowner at the time in Berkeley County.

Tunison, Garret. Dr. Garret Tunison, “arrived in Shepherdstown in 1773. Became a resident practicing physician. He entered Captain H. Stephenson’s Company of Volunteer Riflemen, as a Surgeon, in June, 1775, about the same time as myself. We marched to Boston. There he acted by appointment also to three other volunteer Companies, viz., Daniel Morgan’s Michael Cresap’s, and Thomas Price’s, the two last from Maryland. On the 8th of July, 1776, Stephenson received a Colonel’s Commission and was ordered to raise a Rifle Regiment. The men were enlisted for three years, and Tunison was retained as Surgeon. * * * In September the Regiment was ordered to Ft. Lee on the North River, and thence across the river to the defence of Fort Washington, where the regiment was captured. Tunison, with a few of its officers and men being on duty at other
points, escaped the general destruction." (Letter of Henry Bedinger, dated Nov. 12, 1830.) Dr. Tunison continued to serve as a surgeon in other corps of the army. After the Revolution he returned to his old home in New Jersey.

Turner, Joseph. A private in the Revolution from Shepherdstown. He is said to have been a man of great strength and size. His descendants still live in the northern part of Jefferson County.

Turner, Thomas. Captain Thomas Turner appears to have first volunteered in Captain William Morgan’s company in 1776-7. Was afterwards promoted to a captaincy. He married Sallie Swearingen, a sister of Col. Joseph Swearingen. He owned a large farm in Berkeley County, and was living in 1797.

U

Unseld, Henry. A private in the Revolution from Shepherdstown.

V

Van Cliff, ——. Ensign Van Cliff was in service under Generals Hand and McIntosh. He lived in Berkeley County.

Van Metre, Hance or Johannes. Captain Hance Van Metre commanded a company of Berkeley County militia at the time of the Revolution.

Van Metre, Isaac. A private in the George Rogers Clarke campaign.

Van Metre, John. Captain John Van Metre also commanded a militia company. On the 18th of October, 1780, he “was sworn as a Major in the Militia of the County.” (Minutes of Berkeley Co., 1780.)

Vardine, Stephen. The drummer boy of Captain Stephenson’s, and afterwards of Captain Shepherd’s,
company. He was captured but soon exchanged. His
name appears on the muster roll of a company of the
Virginia Line, in 1779.
Vaughan, Patrick. Enlisted as a private in Cap-
tain Stephenson's Company. Afterwards re-enlisted
in Captain Shepherd's company. He died Nov. 13th,
1776, perhaps in a skirmish with the enemy, but more
probably in hospital, as the pay roll says "died," not
"killed."
Vining, William. One of the men enlisted by
Henry Bedinger in 1783. He was born in County
Cork, Ireland, and lived in Chester County, Pa.

W
Wagoner, Andrew. Major Andrew Wagoner lived
near Bunker Hill. He was elected to Virginia House
of Assembly in 1792. The Wagoners were among the
first settlers, and at the time of the Revolution owned
a farm in the southern part of the county.
Wagoner, Philip. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's
company. Philip was very probably one of the rifle-
men captured after the surrender of Fort Washington,
and may have perished in prison, as there are no fur-
ther records concerning him.
Wallace, George B. Lieutenant colonel of Colonel
Morgan's rifle regiment.
Wallace, James. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's
company in 1775. Received a pension after 1833 as
private in the Virginia line. Lived, after the war, in
Alleghany County, Pa. Was 76 in 1832. Wrote a fine
hand, and was evidently a man of education.
Waller, William. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's
company in 1775, and in 1776 in Captain Shepherd's
company. Taken prisoner and marked on the pay
roll "dead, Feb. 15th, 1777."
Walls, George. A rifleman of Berkeley County. In 1781 he wrote Jefferson that all his company might be re-enlisted for the war. What company it was does not appear. He was a major.

George Walles, of Berkeley, owned a farm of 270 acres in 1780.

White, Robert. Judge Robert White was born March 9th, 1731. He joined Captain Stephenson's company of volunteer riflemen as a private in 1775. He was afterwards promoted second lieutenant in a company of the Twelfth Virginia, Col. James Wood's regiment, March 1st, 1777. Was badly wounded at Short Hills, N. J., June 26, 1777. Promoted first lieutenant Sept. 1, 1777. Transferred to Eighth Virginia, Sept. 14th, 1778, when Colonel Wood took command of that regiment. Again wounded in 1778. Promoted captain 1781, and served till close of war. Was a distinguished jurist and judge of the General Court of Virginia, from 1793 to 1826. He married Arabella Baker of Shepherdstown, daughter of John Baker and Judith Howard Wood Baker. She was descended from Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

Williams, Henry. Drafted from Captain Edward Worthington's company of Berkeley County militia in 1780.

Williams, Thomas S. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company. The name appears in list of Jersey prisoners.

Willis, Francis. July 25, 1781, Major Francis Willis of the Light Dragoons wrote to General Daniel Morgan to say that his troops only awaited accoutrements to be ready to march. These were Berkeley County troops.
Willis, John. Major John Willis was a prisoner on Long Island with Henry Bedinger in 1776-80.

Willis, Robert Carter. A gentleman of large property living in the western part of Berkeley County. In 1777 he was lieutenant colonel of Berkeley County militia.

Willis, Thomas. Captain Thomas Willis may have been the son of R. C. Willis. He was a captain in the Virginia Line.

Wilson, William. Enlisted in Captain Shepherd’s Company in June, 1776. Taken prisoner and died or was killed Feb. 15, 1777.

Wine, Jacob. Same as above. Another victim who died Feb. 15, 1777.

Wohlfarth, Johan Martin. In 1765 there were only nine families of Lutherans in Shepherdstown. So says the record of that church. Among these were Heinrich Büdinger and Martin Wohlfarth. In 1722 the evangelist, Michael Wohlfarth, wrote to a friend that he was going from Philadelphia to visit North Carolina through the Valley of the Shenandoah. Martin Wohlfarth, was, very probably, the son or grandson of this evangelist, who may have remained in Shepherdstown on his return from North Carolina. At any rate Johan Martin Wohlfarth is buried in the graveyard that appears to have been the first burial ground used in Shepherdstown, the church yard of what is now the German Reformed Church, but which used to be a union church. What connection Martin Wohlfarth had with the army cannot be accurately determined. Perhaps he took supplies to the army from Berkeley County. At any rate he was with Captain Stephenson’s men in some capacity in 1775 and in 1776, when they were at Roxbury Camp and Staten Island.
Wolf, George. A private in Company 4 of Colonel Morgan's riflemen.


Worthington, ———. There were several Worthingtons in the Revolution from Berkeley County. One was a captain of militia in 1780. One, the father of Thomas Worthington, was killed, or died, during the war. He appointed William Darke the guardian of his children. His daughter married Dr. Edward Tiffin, of Berkeley, who moved to Ohio, and was one of the first governors of that State. His son, Thomas, married Eleanor Strode Swearingen, daughter of Josiah Swearingen. They moved to Ohio, and Thomas Worthington was a prominent politician, M. C., and governor of Ohio. The Worthingtons may have been the first settlers of the southern part of old Berkeley County. Robert Worthington built Piedmont on what was then called Worthington's Marsh, in 1736.

Wright, George. A private drafted from Captain Worthington's militia company in 1780.

Wright, James. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company in 1775.

Wysong, Jacob. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company. "Was a drummer." So says the article in the Virginia Free Press of 1750. However, Stephen Vardine was the drummer of that company. Perhaps Wysong was the fifer. The article also gives the name of Fayette Wysong as a fifer in the Revolution. This is a mistake. Fayette was born during or after the Revolution, and named for La Fayette. He was a fifer under General St. Clair in 1791.
Y

Yancey, James. Enlisted in Captain Stephenson's company. The Yanceys were a prominent family of Rockingham County, Va. There were also a Captain Charles and a Robert Yancey in the Revolution, but there is nothing to prove that any of them lived in Berkeley County.


Young, Charles. A private of the Virginia Line from Berkeley County. He was in the artillery, and was placed on the pension roll in 1834.

Young, Chrisley. A private, served in the South. Lived in or near Shepherdstown.
APPENDIX B  
BIBLIOGRAPHY
ARCHIVES

FREDERICK County Records. These records, beginning in the year 1743, up to 1772 when Berkeley County was formed, have been examined for wills, deeds, etc., of the earliest settlers. Berkeley County Records. Wills, and deeds, etc., furnish information of the period of the Revolution.

Some manuscripts in the Congressional Library and the list of landowners in Berkeley have been of assistance. The landholders names were kindly furnished the writer by Dr. S. Miller, of New York, who owns the original roll.

Other manuscripts largely quoted in this volume are the letters and other papers of the Bedingers and Swearingens, who lived in Berkeley County during the Revolution.

BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS

Cartmell, T. K. Lower Shenandoah Valley. A huge book, poorly indexed and arranged, but containing some valuable information.


This book is scholarly and useful, but Dr. Graham endeavors to prove that Shepherdstown was called Potomoke as early as 1719. At that time the river was not known by any other name than Cohongoroota above Alexandria, and Potomoke must have been near that place.

Aler F. V. History of Martinsburg. Very ill-constructed book without an index, but contains some sketches of prominent citizens of Berkeley County, written by Hon. C. J. Faulkner, that are valuable.

Bittinger, Lucy F. The Germans in Colonial Times. A very well written and interesting account of early German life in the colonies, especially in Pennsylvania. Published by J. B. Lippincott in 1901.

Hening, W. W. Statutes at Large. Contains much of value to any historian of any part of Virginia.


Allen, the Rev. Benjamin. The Life of B. Allen. He was one of the first ministers of the P. E. Church in Shepherdstown. His life contains some notices of early residents.


Palmer, Dr. W. P., and others. Calendar of Virginia State Papers. Of much value to all students of American history.

Rupp's Thirty Thousand Names of Foreign Emigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776. This volume affords data with regard to the arrival of many of the French and German emigrants who helped to settle the Valley of Virginia.
Norris, J. E. History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley. Chicago. 1890. Contains much of value and is the most important contribution yet made to the subject of the colonization of the Valley.


Lewis, Virgil. All Mr. Lewis’s books on the subject of West Virginia are of value to the student of the subject. Particularly his History of West Virginia, and his Biennial Reports of State Archives.

Smythe, Genealogy of the Shepherd, Duke and Van Metre Families. This book contains much hitherto unpublished matter about these and other old families of Berkeley County, and is of much use, and, as a general thing reliable. Published in Lancaster, Pa., in 1909, by S. Gerdon Smythe.

Wayland, John W., B. A. and Ph. D. German Element of the Shenandoah Valley. Accurate and painstaking, a compilation of great value and showing much research.

Spark’s Life and Writings of Washington. These volumes have been searched for information about the French and Indian War.

Spottswood Papers. Contain letters of Governor Spottswood about early discoveries in the Valley, etc.

Other sources of information are the volumes of American Archives, Archives of Pennsylvania, many newspapers published in the Shenandoah Valley, and such periodicals as the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, and the West Virginia Historical Magazine, etc.